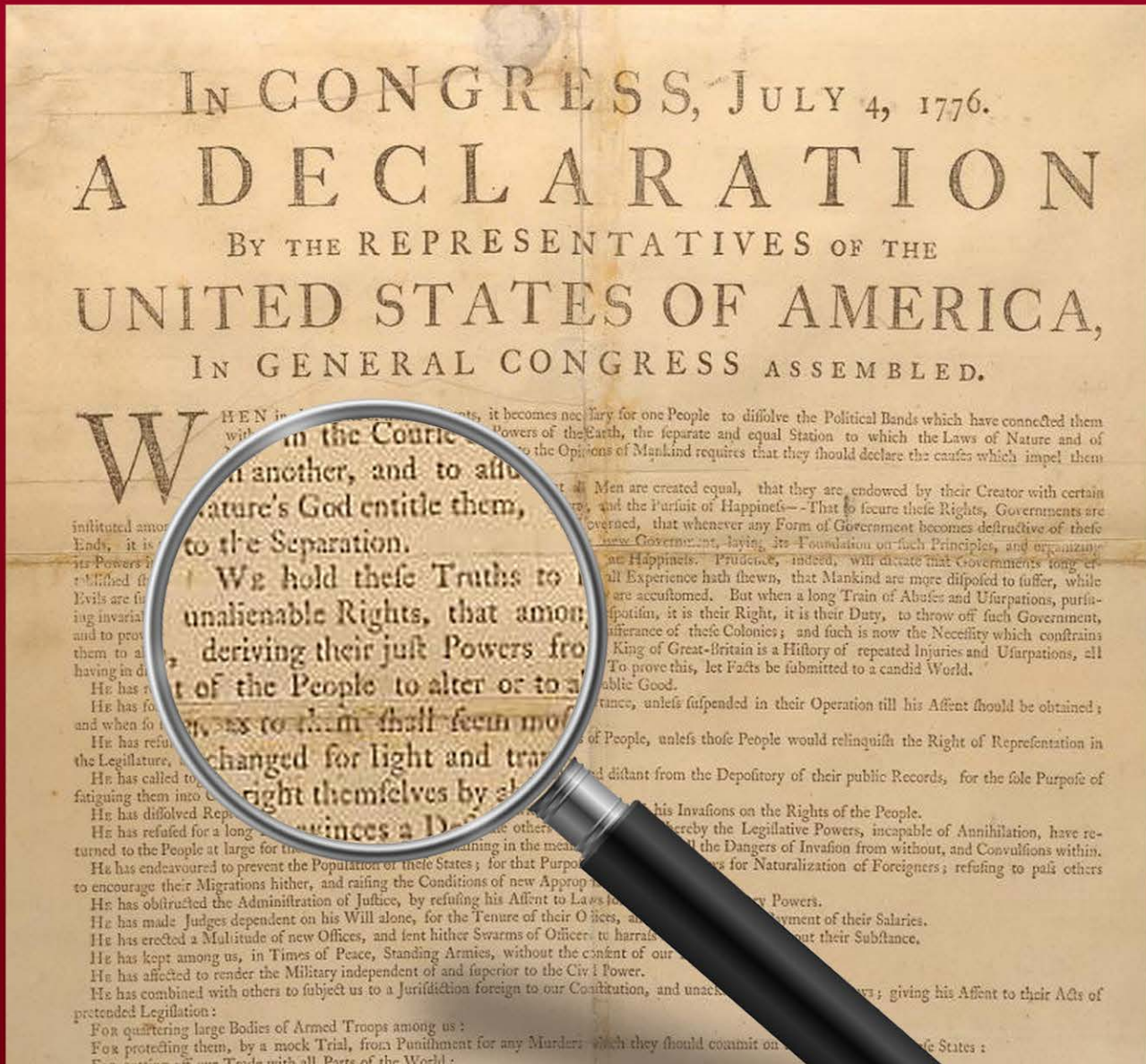


Biblical Examination of the Declaration of Independence

Declaration of Liberty
vs.
Declaration of Independence



Ted R. Weiland

Biblical Examination of the Declaration
of Independence

Declaration of Liberty
vs.
Declaration of Independence

Ted R. Weiland

Bible Law vs. United States Constitution
Scottsbluff, Nebraska



Biblical Examination of the Declaration of Independence:
Declaration of Liberty vs. Declaration of Independence

May 2023

Ted R. Weiland

Cover design by Charlie Steward

Published by Bible Law vs. United States Constitution Ministries
PO Box 248
Scottsbluff, Nebraska 69363

www.bibleversusconstitution.org

Printed in the United States of America
ISBN 978-0-9838526-7-4

Also by Ted R. Weiland

God's Covenant People: Yesterday, Today and Forever

*Christian Duty Under Corrupt Government: A Revolutionary
Commentary on Romans 13:1-7*

*The Phinehas Hoods: A Biblical Examination of
Unscriptural Vigilantism*

Capital Punishment: Deterrent or Catalyst?

Prisons: Shut Them All Down!

Marriage, Divorce, & Remarriage:

A Biblical Response to a Controversial Subject

*Eve: Did She or Didn't She? The Seedline Hypothesis
Under Scrutiny*

Israel's Identity: It Matters!

Spiritual Israel: Out of All Nations or Out of National Israel?

*The Mystery of the Gentiles: Who Are They and Where
Are They Now?*

Baptism: All You Wanted to Know and More

*Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution:
The Christian Perspective*

Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution (A Primer)

Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: Curriculum

Law & Kingdom: Their Relevance Under the New Covenant

*A Biblical Constitution: A Scriptural Replacement for
Secular Government*

*The Romans 13 Template for Biblical Dominion:
Ten Reasons Why Romans 13 is Not About Secular Government*

*Ecclesia vs. Church: Why Understanding the Difference is
Critical to Our Future*

The Ten Commandment Series

Thou shalt have no other gods before me
Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image
Thou shalt not take the name of YHWH thy God in vain
Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy
Honour thy father and thy mother
Thou shalt not kill
Thou shalt not commit adultery
Thou shalt not steal
Thou shalt not bear false witness
Thou shalt not covet

Contents

Chapter 1: The Perfect Law of Liberty

One Good Law

One Perfect Law

Not Without the Judgments

Wells Without Water

Liberty, Liberty, When There Is No Liberty!

Conclusion

Chapter 2: Thomas Jefferson: Patriot, Deist, or Anti-Christ?

Thomas Jefferson: The Declaration's Chief
Architect

Thomas Jefferson: An Anti-Christ

New Testament For Indians

The Purpose of the Declaration of Independence

Conclusion

Chapter 3: The Declaration Speaks for Itself

Neither Biblical nor Christian

Secession

Christendom's Need for Secession

Grand Experiment or Grand Failure

Long Enough!

Built on Sand

Divided House

Nature's God

Laws of Nature

Chapter 4: Rights versus Righteousness

The Declaration Speaks for Itself

Self-Evident

Created Equal

God-Given Rights
The Only One With Rights
Whirlwind Rights
Rights, Rights, Everyone Wants Their Rights
Rights versus Righteousness
Nothing New About Alleged Rights
No One Can Take Away What
 You Don't Possess

Chapter 5: Consent of the Governed
 The Declaration Speaks for Itself
 Is Liberty a Right?
 America's Greatest Liberty
 Fat and Happy Slaves
 "Securing" the Impossible
 Powers Derived From the Consent
 of the Governed
 Thomas Jefferson Not Alone
 Right or Responsibility
 Never-Ending Futility
 As to Them

Chapter 6: Man's Best Imperfection
 The Declaration Speaks for Itself
 Consent of the Governed or Ordained by God?
 Biblical Secular Governments
 Good and Bad Laws
 Righteous Government
 Overcoming Evil With Good *Now!*
 Hell's Gates

Chapter 7: *Vox Populi, Vox Dei*
 The Declaration Speaks for Itself
 Justified Hypocrites

Many Times Worse
Administrators vs. Legislators
Compounding the Problem
Different Versions of the Same Sin
Vox Populi, Vox Dei
Divine Right of the People

Chapter 8: Legislative and Election Usurpation

The Declaration Speaks for Itself
Legislative Bodies
Representative Houses
Rights of the People
Human vs. Divine Elections
Dumb and Dumber
One-Vote Election System

Chapter 9: Government-Sanctioned Polytheism

The Declaration Speaks for Itself
The Bible's Principle Border and Immigration Law
Mosques, Synagogues, and Temples
Article 6's Christian Test Ban
States' Ratifying Conventions
Cursed
Amendment 1's Provision for National Polytheism

Chapter 10: Self-Originating "Justice" and Biblically

Unqualified Civil "Leaders"
The Declaration Speaks for Itself
Truer Words Never Spoken
Authority and Justice Originating with
Themselves
Biblically *Unqualified* Judges
America's Civil "Leaders"
Additional Qualifications

Biblical Justice
Justified Outrage

Chapter 11: Judicial Usurpers

The Declaration Speaks for Itself
Judicial Usurpation
Violence to the Law
Forgetting Yahweh
Self-Deifying Authority
No Biblical Mantle
They Suffered in Vain
Judicial Tenure
Righteous Leaders and Righteous Laws =
Righteous Nations
Executive Tenure
Term Limits
Financial Compensation

Chapter 12: Legislative Usurpers

The Declaration Speaks for Itself
Adding to the Word
Worldview on Display
King George's Added Offices
Proof Texting
Glaring Inconsistencies
Constitutional Framers' Added Offices
Morality Monopoly
Congressional Salaries
If Only for More Gideons

Chapter 13: Unrighteous Warfare

The Declaration Speaks for Itself
Standing Armies
Today's Industrial Military Complex
War Powers

War Propaganda
Biblical Warfare

Chapter 14: *Our* Constitution and *Our* Laws

The Declaration Speaks for Itself
Void of Biblical Emphasis
In Time of War
Mock Justice and Murder
Sins of Commission and Sins of Omission

Chapter 15: Unbiblical International Treaties

The Declaration Speaks for Itself
Treaties and Alliances
Treaty with Tripoli
First Commandment Statutes
National Borders
Unequal Yoking
God Is Jealous

Chapter 16: Taxes, Taxes, and More Taxes

The Declaration Speaks for Itself
Without *Our* Consent
Oppressive Taxation
Limited Government
Unimaginable Prosperity
Kingdom / Ecclesia Tithing
Commissioned to Ecclesia
Objections to the New Covenant Tithe Answered
Malachi's New Covenant Prophecy

Chapter 17: Biblically Treasonous Juries

The Declaration Speaks for Itself
The Constitutional Republic's Idolatrous Jury
System
Biblical Courts

Constitutional Juries
Hypocritical Ignorance

Chapter 18: Tribunals of Injustice

The Declaration Speaks for Itself
Bogus Indictments Based On Bogus Legislation
Counterfeit Justice

Chapter 19: Despotism Arbitrary Government

The Declaration Speaks for Itself
Bogus Comparisons
Foolish Comparisons
Government Oppression
Arbitrary Government

Chapter 20: Our Time to Do It Righteous

The Declaration Speaks for Itself
Judgment by Spurious Laws
Clashing Legislators
Source of Morality
Source of Law
Usurped Divinity
Last Five Grievances
Ungodly Acts of Warfare

Conclusion

Our Time to Do It Righteous
Yahweh's Glorious Calling

Bibliography

About the Author

Chapter 1

The Perfect Law of Liberty

But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass [mirror, NASB]: For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. But whoso looketh into the *perfect law of liberty*, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed. (James 1:22-25*)

So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the *law of liberty*. (James 2:12)

Who Doesn't Want Liberty?

James references the law of liberty twice in his epistle. He not only identifies it as the law of liberty but as the *perfect* law of liberty.

Tragically, the bulk of today's antinomian** Christians*** not only misidentify the law of liberty, they generally want nothing to do with it, despite a plethora of New Testament passages declaring that it's integral to the New Covenant³:

Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law. (Romans 3:31)

Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good. (Romans 7:12)

Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God. (1 Corinthians 7:19)

And hereby we do know that we know him [the heavenly Father], if we keep his commandments. (1 John 2:3)

By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments. (1 John 5:2)

For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous. (1 John 5:3)

Salvation, justification, forgiveness, and all things comparable are provided us exclusively by God's grace via the blood-atoning sacrifice and resurrection of Christ. Praise Yahweh!**** This fact, however, does not mean Jesus***** abolished His Father's morality as reflected in His Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and civil judgments as society's standard. God forbid!

These are two entirely different issues. The first has to do with the remnant's individual salvation, the second with whose ethics God intends for us to govern our lives.

One Good Law

In Romans 7:12, the Apostle Paul depicts God's moral law under the New Covenant as not only holy and just but also good. In fact, Paul describes God's law as good five different times—four times in Romans 7 and once in 1 Timothy 1. One citation ought to be enough to get our attention. Five citations should inspire us to discover what it is that makes God's law good. Perhaps it has something to do with it being the *perfect law of liberty*.

Can there be more than one law that's good—good as in righteous? Because there's only One who's perfectly righteous, there's likewise only one law that's perfectly righteous. Consequently, if we find a law depicted as good anywhere else in the Bible, it would have to be one and the same as the good law depicted by Paul in Romans 7 and 1 Timothy 1:

Thou [Yahweh] camest down also upon Mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right *judgments*, and true laws, good *statutes* and *commandments*. (Nehemiah 9:13)

The good law Yahweh provided Moses on Mt. Sinai consisted of these same Ten Commandments, the statutes that explain each of the Commandments, and judgments that enforce the Commandments and their statutes:

[T]hese are the *commandments*, the *statutes*, and the *judgments*, which Yahweh your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them....
(Deuteronomy 6:1)

The Commandments are incomplete without the respective statutes that clarify them, and they're merely good suggestions without the respective judgments that enforce them.

The Apostle Paul's "good law" is one and the same as the triune and integral moral law of God referred to by both Moses and Nehemiah.

One Perfect Law

Can there be more than one law that's perfect?

Perfection demands both singularity and exclusivity. Consequently, if we were to find a law depicted as perfect anywhere else in the Bible, it would have to be one and same as the perfect law of liberty depicted by James:

The law of Yahweh is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of Yahweh is sure, making wise the simple. The *statutes* of Yahweh are right, rejoicing the heart: the *commandment* of Yahweh is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of Yahweh is clean, enduring for ever: the *judgments* of Yahweh are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward. (Psalm 19:7-11)

Perfect, sure, right, pure, true, and altogether righteous—resulting in conversions, wisdom, joy, and enlightenment. Moreover, Yahweh's commandments, statutes, and judgments are better than fine gold, sweeter than honey, and provide a great reward. It's this same triune moral law (all three components cited by King David) by which government and society functions at optimum prosperity, protection, and liberty—aka the "perfect law of liberty."

Someone might argue that liberty is not *cited* in Psalm 19. This is true. But it's certainly *depicted* in Psalm 19, as well as in Deuteronomy 4:

Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as Yahweh my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it. Keep therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people. For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as Yahweh our God is in all things that we call upon him for? And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day? (Deuteronomy 4:5-8)*****

Liberty is not mentioned in Psalm 19 regarding God's law but it is in Psalm 119, consisting of 176 verses, the bulk of which refer to the triune law:

So shall I keep thy law continually for ever and ever. And I will walk at *liberty*.... (Psalm 119:44-45)

Societal liberty cannot be achieved except by the Bible's perfect law of liberty.

Not Without the Judgments

King David's perfect law of liberty is one and the same as James' perfect law of liberty—that is, the Ten Commandments and their respective statutes *and judgments*:

For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law. So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be *judged* by the law of liberty. (James 2:11-12)

James warns us to live our lives so as not to be *judged* by the law of *liberty*. Many Christians would find this depiction a contradiction of terms: "Judgment and liberty don't go together!"

To the contrary. They fit together perfectly. Yahweh's civil sanctions are not only for the punishment of the wicked, but perhaps even more so as a deterrent to others who without them would also be criminals, making life in general less safe.

The potent deterrent effect of these judgments in the hands of biblical judges is what the Apostle Paul refers to in Romans 13 as a terror to evil:

For rulers are not a *terror* to good works, but *to the evil*. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power [authority]? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same: For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But *if thou do that which is evil, be afraid*; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, *a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil*. (Romans 13:3-4)*****

The deterrent effect of this one component of the Bible's triune law alone all but eliminates the criminal element in society. The result is a society that functions at optimum protection and therefore optimum liberty.*****

Wells Without Water

Consequently, any law not Yahweh's moral law, or opposed to the same, can never provide liberty but will instead only produce bondage. Furthermore, it only stands to reason that anyone who has rejected and substituted the Bible's perfect law of liberty with something else can never provide others the alleged liberty they claim to have themselves:

These are wells without water ... they speak great swelling words of vanity.... While they promise ... liberty, they themselves are the servants [slaves, NASB] of corruption.... (2 Peter 2:17-19)

Such false teachers are akin to the false prophets depicted in Jeremiah 6:14, who cried, "Peace, peace: when there [was] no peace." Those depicted in 2 Peter 2 were crying, "Liberty, liberty; when there was no liberty." Liberty can only be realized as an individual via Jesus' blood-atoning sacrifice and resurrection from the grave, per John 8:36 and 2 Corinthians 3:17, and as a society per Yahweh's perfect law of liberty.

Liberty, Liberty, When There Is No Liberty!

Here in America, this harks back to the constitutional framers who foisted their idle claims of liberty upon America. If ever anyone fit the description of wells without water, speaking swelling words of vanity, who were themselves slaves of their own corruption, it's the 18th-century founding fathers.

“Liberty!” is perhaps the greatest propaganda tool ever created by man. Incredibly, it's still in play today, despite the fact that America has witnessed what liberty she had in the early 1600s dwindle away with each and every succeeding generation since the inception of the biblically adverse Constitutional Republic born of the biblically seditious Constitution.⁶

This was forecast by none other than Patrick Henry, who refused to attend the Constitutional Convention as one of Virginia's delegates, declaring, “I smelt a rat!” Convinced the Constitution would fail to secure and protect liberty, Henry voiced his concerns to the Virginia Ratifying Convention in 1788:

... I say our privileges and rights are in danger. ... the new form of Government ... will ... effectually ... oppress and ruin the people. ... In some parts of the plan before you, the great rights of freemen are endangered, in other parts, absolutely taken away. ... There will be no checks, no real balances, in this Government: What can avail your specious imaginary balances, your rope-dancing, chain-rattling, ridiculous ideal checks and contrivances? ... And yet who knows the dangers that this new system may produce: they are out of the sight of the common people: They cannot foresee latent consequences. ... I see great jeopardy in this new Government.⁷

Latent consequences are what the Prophet Hosea depicted as the “whirlwind”:

[B]ecause they have ... trespassed against my law ... they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind.... (Hosea 8:1 & 7)

In contrast to the federalists' failed predictions, Patrick Henry's dire warning and nearly everything the other anti-federalists forecast about the Constitution has become reality, even after the Bill of Rights was added.

Christians and patriots often laud the 18th-century founding fathers' grand experiment in self-government. *Self-government?* What could go wrong? *Everything!* The grand experiment has been a grand failure. Today's America is *not* teetering in the precipice of moral depravity and destruction because of the Bible's perfect law of liberty. Instead, it's because the perfect law of liberty was rejected by the constitutional framers who replaced it with the biblically incompatible United States Constitution as the law of the land.*****

Nonetheless, many people persist in claiming that liberty was provided to America by means of the Constitution, despite just the opposite being true. America is arguably the most enslaved, licensed, indebted, imprisoned, not to mention immoral, nation in existence today. Yet those with liberty blinders pasted over their eyes persist in crying, "Liberty, liberty; when there is no liberty!"

Liberty was officially lost in America when the Constitutional Republic's founding fathers made liberty a goal instead of a corollary of implementing Yahweh's perfect law of liberty as the supreme law of the land.

Conclusion

Consequently, here's what we have in America today: a biblically hostile Constitutional Republic, born of the biblically seditious Constitution, allegedly providing liberty via the 18th-century cadre of Enlightenment and Masonic theistic rationalists, who were themselves enslaved with their own corruption.

It was, for the most part, these same men who eleven years earlier put their signatures to the Declaration of Independence. Today's constitutional Christians are determined to conjoin the Declaration of Independence with the Constitution, believing that doing so can make a silk purse out of a sow's ear.

The Declaration of Independence *is* the founding document of the two. Therefore, because of the Declaration's promotion of God and Creator, some people maintain that it allegedly transforms the biblically egregious Constitution into a biblically compatible document, despite the fact there's hardly an Article or Amendment in the Constitution that's not antithetical, if not seditious, to Yahweh's sovereignty and morality.⁹

The Declaration of Independence and the United States Constitution are, in fact, inseparable: two proverbial peas in the same pod. But is the pod righteous or wicked?

Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter ... because they have cast away the law of Yahweh of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel. (Isaiah 5:20, 24)

Tragically, just as with the biblically seditious Constitution, many contemporary Christians hang their hat on the Declaration of Independence as if it's something biblical and/or Christian. In fact, it's just another instance of Isaiah 5:20, calling evil good and bitter sweet.

In the end, will it be the Declaration of Independence or a Declaration of Liberty—as provided via the Bible's perfect law of liberty—that we proclaim to the world?

In the Chapters to follow we'll biblically scrutinize the iconic but unbiblical Declaration of Independence.

* All scripture is quoted from the King James Version unless otherwise noted.

** Antinomianism: The teaching that Yahweh's triune and integral moral law (His Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and judgments¹) has been replaced by Yahweh's grace and is no longer applicable under the New Covenant, despite such passages as Romans 3:31 and Jude 1:3-4.

*** Not everyone claiming to be a Christian has been properly instructed in the biblical plan of salvation. Mark 16:15-16; Acts 2:36-41, 22:1-16;

**** Romans 6:3-4; Galatians 3:26-27; Colossians 2:11-13; and 1 Peter 3:21 should be studied to understand what is required to be covered by the blood of Jesus and forgiven of your sins.²

YHWH, the English transliteration of the Tetragrammaton, is most often pronounced Yahweh. It is the principal Hebrew name of the God of the Bible and was inspired to appear nearly 7,000 times in the Old Testament. It was unlawfully deleted by the English translators. In obedience to the Third Commandment and the scriptures that charge us to proclaim, swear by, praise, extol, call upon, bless, glorify, and hold fast to His *name*, I have chosen to memorialize His name, per Exodus 3:15, in this book.⁴

***** Yeshua is the English transliteration of our Savior's given Hebrew name, with which He introduced Himself to the Apostle Paul in Acts 26:14-15. (Jesus is a twice-removed transliteration: the English transliteration of the Greek *Iesous*, which is the Greek transliteration of the Hebrew *Yeshua*.) Because many people are unfamiliar or uncomfortable with Yeshua, I have chosen to use the more familiar name Jesus in this book in order to remove what might otherwise be a stumbling block.⁴

***** See also Deuteronomy 28:1-14 and numerous other passages.

***** Romans 13:1-7 has nothing to do with secular civil government. Rather everything therein depicts a biblical civil government. The one word "continually" or "devoted" (depending upon your Bible version) in Verse 6 (amplifying Verses 3 & 4) alone proves the point.

***** Unless someone's prepared to claim the Roman Empire (one of the most notorious for murdering Christians) was a government that *continually* blessed Christians and perpetually terrorized/punished the wicked, they should rethink their theology regarding this extremely important passage of Scripture.⁵

***** The typical response to this by today's constitutionalists is that "It's not the Constitution's fault but today's criminal legislators and judges who are to blame." But how did America end up with such criminals as her civil "leaders"? Look no further than Article 6's Christian test ban whereby mandatory biblical qualifications for civil leaders were also eliminated⁸

Source Notes

1. See series of free ten online books on each of the Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and judgments, beginning with Thou shalt have no other gods before me at bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/first-commandment.html.

2. For a more thorough explanation concerning water immersion and its relationship to salvation, see *Baptism: All You Wanted to Know and More* at bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/baptismbythescripturesBLVC.html.

Additionally, listen to audio series "I Had a Dream: Judgment's Coming. Are You Under the Blood?" Part 1 can be found at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T1111.

3. For more regarding how the Bible's immutable/unchanging moral law applies today and should be implemented as the law of the land, see Law and Kingdom: Their Relevance Under the New Covenant at bibleversusconstitution.org/law-kingdomFrame.html.

See also A Biblical Constitution: A Scriptural Replacement for Secular Government at bibleversusconstitution.org/biblicalConstitution.html.

4. For a more thorough explanation concerning important reasons for using the sacred names of God, see Thou shalt not take the name of YHWH thy God in vain, the third in a series of ten online books on each of the Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and judgments, at bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/third-commandment.html.

5. The Romans 13 Template for Biblical Dominion: Ten Reasons Why Romans 13 is Not About Secular Government, bibleversusconstitution.org/Romans13/Romans13-contents.html

6. For evidence that the Constitution is biblically seditious, see Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, at bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html.

See also audio series "Bible Law vs. Constitutionalism," beginning at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T1203.

7. Patrick Henry, Ralph Ketcham, ed., "Speeches of Patrick Henry (June 5 and 7, 1788)," The Anti-Federalist Papers and the Constitutional Convention Debates (New York, NY: Penguin Books, 2003, 2nd ed.) pp. 200-08

8. For more regarding Article 6's religious test ban, see Chapter 9 "Article 6: The Supreme Law of the Land" of Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective at bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt9.html.

9. For evidence that the Constitution is biblically seditious, see Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, at bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html.

See also audio series "Bible Law vs. Constitutionalism," beginning at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T1203.

Chapter 2

Thomas Jefferson: Patriot, Deist, or Anti-Christ?

The law of Yahweh is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of Yahweh is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of Yahweh are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of Yahweh is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of Yahweh is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of Yahweh are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward. (Psalm 19:7-11)

Incredibly, all of the above would be eradicated under the New Covenant if today's antinomians (those opposed to Yahweh's moral law under the New Covenant) had their way. In fact, most of this was officially eliminated here in America in 1787 (and incrementally thereafter) when the constitutional framers replaced the Bible's perfect law of liberty with the biblically seditious Constitution¹⁰ as the supreme law of the land.¹¹

The Declaration of Independence and the Constitution are inseparable—two peas in the same Isaiah 5:20 pod. The Declaration is what is sometimes correctly depicted as the United States of America's* birth certificate.

This book is dedicated to biblically examining the Declaration of Independence line by line, paragraph by paragraph, in much the same way I did the United States Constitution in *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*.¹³ However, before getting to the Declaration itself, it's important we first discuss both the author and purpose of the Declaration of Independence.**

Thomas Jefferson: The Declaration's Chief Architect

To many Christians and patriots, Thomas Jefferson is an American icon, based upon legend, lore, and his renowned quotations. But there's more to Thomas Jefferson than what most people have been told, some of which has serious scriptural implications not only for Jefferson himself but also for those who laud and endorse him. As the principal author of the Declaration of Independence, Jefferson also speaks to the Declaration and its alleged biblical affinity.

Let me, however, first address what amounts to a false accusation concerning Thomas Jefferson—that Jefferson was a Deist. With the exception of Benjamin Franklin, who appears to have left his earlier Deism behind him by the time of the Constitutional Convention, none of the key founding fathers were Deists in the *purest* sense of the word. Neither were they Christians in the *biblical* sense of the Word. They are best depicted as theistic rationalists, an oxymoronic mixture of both.¹⁴

No, Thomas Jefferson was *not* a Deist. Thomas Jefferson *was* an anti-Christ, per 1 Timothy 3:16 and 2 John 1:7-9:

And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: *God was manifest in the flesh....* (1 Timothy 3:16)

According to the Apostle Paul in 1 Corinthians 8:4-6, there's only one God. And because there is only one God, there is likewise only one Yahweh:

Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that Yahweh he is God; there is none else beside him.... Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that Yahweh he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else. (Deuteronomy 4:35, 39)

Hear, O Israel: Yahweh our God is one Yahweh. (Deuteronomy 6:4)

According to 1 Timothy 3:16, Yahweh God was manifest in the flesh. As who? As Yeshua Immanuel.

Yeshua***—which means “Yah**** who saves”—is the English transliteration of our Savior's given Hebrew name, with which He introduced Himself to the Apostle Paul in Acts 26:14-15. His secondary name Immanuel means God with us:

[T]he angel of the Lord appeared unto ... Joseph [saying], ... fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus [Yeshua, i.e., Yah Who Saves]: for he shall save his people from their sins. Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet [Isaiah], saying, Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Immanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. (Matthew 1:20-23)

Yeshua's virgin birth is integral to who He is—that is, to the One whom the Apostle Paul depicts in Philippians 2:5-9 as having *poured out Himself* to become flesh and die on our behalf. With this in mind, consider the serious implications for anyone who rejects Yahweh's incarnation via the virgin birth of Yah Who Saves:

For many [plural] deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that *Jesus Christ is come in the flesh*. This is a deceiver and an antichrist. (2 John 1:7)

The Apostle John is the only New Testament author to employ the term “antichrist.” Thus, to *biblically* understand the term “antichrist,” we must look to John's writings to understand who it is *John* depicts as anti-Christ.

It's evident from 2 John 1:7 alone that the teaching about a future, individual, one-man Antichrist did not originate with John. Such a man is found nowhere in the Bible. He is the figment of the fertile imaginations of a group of eschatological***** false prophets.***** According to John and because there's only one Yahweh God, anyone who denies that Yah Who Saves (that is, God With Us) was manifest in the flesh is anti-Christ:

For many [plural] deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that *Jesus Christ is come in the flesh*. This is a deceiver and an antichrist. Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward. Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, *hath not God*. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, *he hath both the Father and the Son*. If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid

him God speed: For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds. (2 John 1:7-11)

To bid someone “God speed” was tantamount to blessing them in his endeavors. As it concerns Thomas Jefferson, those endeavors amounted to a proliferation of an anti-Christ world view. This prohibition would certainly include electing an anti-Christ into a position of civil leadership.

John’s commandment not to bring an anti-Christ into our house does not specify the house. Thus, we’re not to bring any anti-Christ into *any* of our houses—into our personal house, State House, White House, Senate House, or House of Representatives.

Hopefully, you haven’t invited any anti-Christ into your personal house. But how many anti-Christ do you think America has today in the Constitutional Republic’s political houses? This, thanks to Article 6’s Christian test ban by which mandatory biblical qualifications for civil leaders (including what’s found in 2 John 1:7-9) were eliminated,¹⁶ and also thanks to Christians participating in the Constitutional Republic’s unbiblical election process by which they have assisted in electing biblically unqualified candidates¹⁷ into biblically egregious positions of civil “leadership.”¹⁸

I don’t know the exact number, but there are thousands of anti-Christ not only inhabiting but ruling from America’s political houses today. Consequently, when you consider the atheists, agnostics, Jews, Muslims, Hindus, etc.—all anti-Christ per 2 John 1:7-9—that have been invited into nearly every political house in America, is it any wonder America finds herself teetering on the precipice of moral depravity and destruction?

While today’s false prophets are pathetically all worked up over a nonexistent, never-going-to-exist, singular, one-person Antichrist, the real anti-Christ are left to destroy America and our posterity’s future. Many alleged Christians have helped elect anti-Christ, making them complicit in their wicked deeds while in office:

Do not lay hands upon anyone [unbiblically elect in contemporary America’s case] too hastily and thus share responsibility for the sins of others.... (1 Timothy 5:22, NASB)

Thomas Jefferson: An Anti-Christ

Although I don't know the exact number of anti-Christ's in public office today, I do know of one unapologetic anti-Christ who made it into the White House.

Because Christ's virgin birth, resurrection, and ascension are intrinsic and therefore essential to the belief that Jesus is God manifest in the flesh, anyone who repudiates the same must therefore be an anti-Christ.

What's this say about a man who not only cut the virgin birth, miracles, resurrection, and ascension of Christ out of his cut-and-paste New Testament but who, in a letter to John Adams in 1814, depicted those same attributes as a "dunghill"?¹⁹

This would be none other than Thomas Jefferson, the chief architect of the Declaration of Independence, later to be invited to rule over America from the United States of America's highest political house.

Today, you'll win no popularity contests identifying Thomas Jefferson as an anti-Christ, but what else would you call a man who identified Christ as a "dunghill"? If this doesn't give you pause, not only regarding Jefferson but also the Declaration of Independence he authored, it may say something about *your* relationship with the One whom Thomas Jefferson blasphemed.

According to 2 John 1:7-9, Jefferson's God was *not* the God of the Bible. Consequently, neither was the generic God and Creator of Jefferson's Declaration of Independence, and therefore *that god* cannot be used to make the Constitution a biblically compatible document.

New Testament For Indians

But wait! The Bible out of which Thomas Jefferson cut the virgin birth, miracles, resurrection, and ascension of Christ was a New Testament allegedly meant only for missionary work among the Indians. This makes it okay—at least according to those determined to make the 18th-century founding fathers Christians and their Declaration and Constitution biblically compatible:

Now therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which Yahweh God of your fathers giveth you. Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, *neither shall ye diminish ought from it*, that ye

may keep the commandments of Yahweh your God which I command you.
(Deuteronomy 4:1-2)

This is true *unless, of course*, you're crafting a New Testament meant for missionary work among the Indians. If this were the case, God would have included this exception with His instructions in Deuteronomy 4. Oh, the lengths some men will go to in order to protect their idols!

The Purpose of the Declaration of Independence

Idols die hard, including the icon known as the Declaration of Independence, composed by an anti-Christ. And for what purpose did he compose it?

It's common knowledge that the Declaration of Independence was written as the American colonials' declaration of independence from Great Britain. It was written as a declaration of independence, *not* as a declaration of liberty—by which it would have created a government of, by, and for God²⁰—a government expressly established upon His triune and integral moral law as the supreme law of the land,²¹ otherwise known as the perfect law of liberty.

That this is true is perhaps best demonstrated by the striking theological differences between the worldviews of the early 17th-century Puritans and that of the late 18th-century theistic rationalists:

The idea that the state was beyond the reach of the claims of the Bible was ... abhorrent to the Puritan.... In the Scriptures they found the origin, the form, the functions and the power of the state.... In the Puritan view of life man could no more create the government under which he would live and endow it with its just powers than he could effect his own salvation....

Basic in Puritan political thought is the doctrine of divine sovereignty. The earthly magistrate ... was a minister of God ... for the execution of the laws of God.... In Puritan political theory the magistrate derived his powers from God *and not from the people*....²²

The whole conception of government that would later be proclaimed by John Locke and others [e.g., Thomas Jefferson, James Madison, Alexander Hamilton, John Adams, etc.], which placed the sovereignty in the hands of the people and which found the origin of government in a

human compact was *utterly* unknown to the Puritans. They did not believe in a government [of,] by [and for] the people²³

[Richard] Mosier has well observed that this [late 18th-century] revolutionary age demanded that *both* the absolute God and the absolute king must “henceforth rule by the consent of the governed. The God of Puritanism, stripped of His antique powers, had no recourse but to enter as a weakened prince into the temple of the individualism [individual salvation] and there to seek refuge.” This sovereignty which he once claimed, and was accorded by the Puritans, was now claimed by man himself. *This* was the philosophical and theological outlook of many of the leaders of the [American] Revolution.²⁴

That’s what the 18th-century founding fathers were looking to establish with their Declaration of Independence, as evident in the document it birthed a mere eleven years later, which instead created just *another* government of, by, and for the people.

All governments that are not governments of, by, and for God are merely different expressions of governments of, by, and for the people. This is true even of Great Britain’s 18th-century monarchy. Government of, by, and for the people is not unique to the Constitutional Republic. Some governments are of, by, and for the *many*. Some are of, by, and for the *few*. And some are of, by, and for *one*—such as King George III.

Regardless the number, all governments of, by, and for the people are merely humanistic manifestations of man doing what is right in his own eyes, per Judges 21:25. Judges 21:25 is what is commonly known as humanism, aka We the Peopleism.

Conclusion

It should be beginning to become apparent that there’s more to the Declaration of Independence than initially meets the eye, just as there is with the biblically seditious Constitution it birthed eleven years later.

* America and the United States of America are not the same thing. America existed long before the creation of the United States of America, aka

**the Constitutional Republic. The former was colonized by the Pilgrims and Puritans using the Bible's immutable/unchanging moral law as their government's foundational standard. The latter was created by Enlightenment and Masonic theistic rationalists based upon capricious manmade traditions.¹²

*** Jesus is a twice-removed transliteration: the English transliteration of the Greek *Iesous*, which is the Greek transliteration of the Hebrew *Yeshua*.¹⁵

**** Yah is the abbreviation of Yahweh, found forty-eight times in the Old Testament. This does not account for the plethora of times it is found in Old Testament names such as Isaiah—that is, YeshaYah, meaning “Yah has saved.”¹⁵

***** Eschatology: The study of end-time events.

***** Whenever you hear people speaking of a future, individual, one-man Antichrist, you should run for your eschatological life. Not only is their Antichrist a fabrication of their own making, so is everything else prophetically associated with their bogus Antichrist.

Source Notes

10. *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html

See also audio series “Bible Law vs. Constitutionalism,” beginning at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T1203.

11. Chapter 9 “Article 6: The Supreme Law of the Land” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt9.html

12. For more regarding these two polar opposite forms of government, see Chapter 3 “The Preamble: We the People vs. Yahweh” of *Bible Law vs. the United States*

Constitution: The Christian Perspective at bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt3.html.

13. *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html

See also audio series “Bible Law vs. Constitutionalism,” beginning at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T742.

14. Gregg L. Frazer, *The Religious Beliefs of America’s Founders: Reason, Revelation, and Revolution* (University Press of Kansas, 2012)

15. For a more thorough explanation concerning important reasons for using the sacred names of God, see *Thou shalt not take the name of YHWH thy God in vain*, the third in a series of ten online books on each of the Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and judgments, at bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/third-commandment.html.

16. For more regarding Article 6’s Christian test ban, see Chapter 9 “Article 6: The Supreme Law of the Land” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective* at bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt9.html.

17. “Constitutional Elections: Dining at the ‘Devil’s Table,’” constitutionmythbusters.org/constitutional-elections-dining-at-the-devils-table/

For an explanation regarding the Bible’s election process, see “Salvation by Election” at constitutionmythbusters.org/salvation-by-election/.

18. Chapter 4 “Article 1: Legislative Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective* at bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt4.html

Chapter 5 “Article 2: Executive Usurpation”

Chapter 6 “Article 3: Judicial Usurpation”

19. Thomas Jefferson, letter to John Adams, 24 January 1814, Lester J. Cappon, ed., *The Adams-Jefferson Letters: The Complete Correspondence Between Thomas Jefferson and Abigail and John Adams* (Williamsburg, VA: Institute of Early American History and Culture, 1988) p. 384

20. Chapter 3 “The Preamble: We the People vs. Yahweh” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/bible-law-constitutionalism-pt3.html

A Biblical Constitution: A Scriptural Replacement for Secular Government, bibleversusconstitution.org/biblicalConstitution.html

21. For more regarding how the Bible’s immutable/unchanging moral law (the Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and judgments) applies today and should be implemented as the law of the land, see *Law and Kingdom: Their Relevance Under the New Covenant* at bibleversusconstitution.org/law-kingdomFrame.html.

See also Chapter 9 “Article 6: The Supreme Law of the Land” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective* at bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt9.html.

22. C. Gregg Singer, *A Theological Interpretation of American History* (Phillipsburg, NJ: Presbyterian and Reformed Publishing Co., 1964) pp. 13-14

23. *Ibid.*, pp. 18-19

24. *Ibid.*, p. 35

Chapter 3

The Declaration Speaks for Itself

The law of Yahweh is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of Yahweh is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of Yahweh are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of Yahweh is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of Yahweh is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of Yahweh are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward. (Psalm 19:7-11)

The Declaration of Independence is sometimes described as the birth certificate of the United States Constitution. Because it refers to a god and creator, erroneously identified as the God of the Bible, many Christians consider the Declaration their ace in the hole when it comes to making the Godless and Christless Constitution biblically compatible.²⁵ As we begin to biblically examine the Declaration it will become quite apparent that the Declaration is better depicted as an ace up the sleeve. Any attempt to employ the Declaration as a means of christening the Constitution is as legitimate as winning a poker game with a concealed ace.

Neither Biblical nor Christian

The Declaration of Independence is one of America's greatest icons, upon which many patriots, Christians and non-Christians alike, hang their hats. If you claim to be a Christian, you need to divorce yourself from any fanciful notion that the Declaration is either biblical or Christian, or that the Declaration has the capacity to make the biblically seditious Constitution²⁵ biblically compatible.

Do you really think an anti-Christ, devoid of both the Spirit of God and His perfect law of liberty, and with no such intent, had the wherewithal to create a biblically compatible document?

This was neither the design of nor within the spiritual wheelhouse of Thomas Jefferson—as further evidenced in the Declaration he created.

With Bibles in hand, let's begin our examination of the Declaration of Independence, paragraph by paragraph, line by line.

Paragraph #1

Declaration of Independence (Unanimously Adopted by Congress, July 4, 1776, at Philadelphia)

When in the course of human events, it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume among the powers of the earth, the separate and equal station to which the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God entitle them, a decent respect to the opinions of mankind requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.

Secession

The Declaration's opening paragraph is a declaration of secession from Great Britain. Not only does secession have biblical precedent, it was, in one instance, ordained by God:

[I]t came to pass at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way; and he had clad himself with a new garment.... And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces: And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith Yahweh, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon [via Solomon's son King Rehoboam], and will give ten tribes to thee.... Because that they [King Rehoboam and the twelve-tribed nation of Israel] have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my ways, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and to keep my statutes and my judgments.... (1 Kings 11:29-33)

In Chapter 12, King Jeroboam and the ten northern tribes secede from King Rehoboam and the two southern tribes, dividing the united nation of Israel into two houses.

It's important to note that although the house of Israel's secession was by Yahweh's determination, the house of Israel fared no better under King Jeroboam than the house of Judah did under King Rehoboam. In fact, a case can be made that the house of Israel fared much worse than did the house of Judah.

In other words, secession from a wicked nation does not necessarily equate with a righteous result—not if those seceding don't themselves submit to Yahweh as their Sovereign to thereby establish a government of, by, and for Him with His triune moral law (the Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and judgments) as supreme.²⁶

Christendom's Need for Secession

America has progressively devolved into a more and more unrighteous nation, much like the united kingdom of Israel under King Rehoboam and similar to England in the late 1700s. In fact, it's much worse now than it was in late 18th-century America when the Declaration of Independence was sent to King George III. Consequently, the eloquent, impassioned words of the Declaration of Independence resonate with a lot of folks today. It's not uncommon to hear people once again promoting secession.

For today's dominion-minded Christians this is a very pertinent discussion. One day, reestablishing biblical, self-sustaining communities (ecclesias²⁷) for the purpose of dominionizing society on behalf of the King of kings* will invariably entail both God's austere judgment upon our sinful nation and biblical secession for Christians who are serious about their kingdom calling and obligations. Any secession movement *not* based upon Yahweh as its Sovereign and His moral law as the basis and foundation of its government will only prove to be but another contemporary instance of man doing what's right in his own eyes, per Judges 21:25. It will likewise be doomed to failure.

Case in point: the 1776 American secession from Great Britain, which eleven years later culminated in a government of, by, and for the people. This is sometimes described as the Grand Experiment in Self-Government.

Grand Experiment or Grand Failure

Self-government! What could go wrong? *Everything!*

Self-government is merely a cover for what's otherwise known as secular humanism, and secular humanism (regardless the form of government in which it manifests itself)

is destined for failure. A Grand Failure is precisely what the Grand Experiment here in America has proven to be.

Everything that has gone wrong nationally in America can be traced back to the founding fathers' Grand Experiment. Patrick Henry (who refused to attend the Constitutional Convention, declaring "I smelt a rat!") and other anti-federalists of his day had the foresight to predict its failure.

Without the parameters of the Bible's moral law, even the First Amendment²⁹ has proven to be a toxic brew. For example, Amendment 1 condemns the prohibition of speech, whether spoken or written. Does the Bible provide for free speech, or does it limit speech? What about freedom of speech and freedom of the press as it concerns Yahweh Himself? Does God grant us freedom to curse Him or blaspheme His name?

On the other hand, freedom of speech and freedom of the press is used to provide protection for those who promote false religions, in utero infanticide,** sodomy, violence, obscenities, and other abominations condemned by Yahweh.

The provision in Amendment 1 for United States citizens to assemble peaceably appears innocuous. But is it harmless to give sodomites, infanticide advocates, and Satanists the right to assemble peaceably? If you are a proponent of the Constitution and a defender of Amendment 1, you must also champion the rights of such criminals and anti-Christians to assemble and promote their wicked agendas.

Sodomites and infant assassins claim the First Amendment's freedom of speech and the right to assemble to combat Christians who speak out or assemble against these heinous people and their brazen debauchery. By labeling what Christians do as hate crimes, these reprobates are able to employ Amendment 1 *against* Christians speaking and/or assembling against these atrocities. According to the Bill of Rights, it is the alleged right of these sodomites, baby killers, and Satanists to use Amendment 1 against Christians.²⁹

Long Enough!

Regardless whether we're counting from 1776 and the Declaration of Independence or 1787 and the United States Constitution, it's been long enough. *The experiment has failed.* It was destined to do so—that is, if you believe our Lord and Savior:

And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it. (Matthew 7:26-27)

[E]very kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand. (Matthew 12:25)

Built on Sand

The House known as the Constitutional Republic (sired by the Declaration of Independence and born of the Godless, Christless, biblically seditious Constitution) was not, by any stretch of the imagination, built upon the rock of God's holy word but instead upon Enlightenment and Masonic traditions³⁰:

[Y]e made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. Ye hypocrites ... in vain ... do [you] worship me, teaching for doctrines [or enacting as laws] the commandments of men. (Matthew 15:6-9)

Divided House

Furthermore, the Constitutional Republic began and continues as a divided house.

If some of the constitutional framers were Christians, as some claim, what were they doing yoking themselves with Enlightenment and Masonic theistic rationalists?

Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God

hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, and will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. (2 Corinthians 6:14-18)

That we are not to invite anti-Christ into our political houses per 2 John 1:7-11 includes forming governments with them:

Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints? Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters? Know ye not that we shall judge ... [the] things that pertain to this life? ... But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers. (1 Corinthians 6:1-6)

The Apostle Paul denounces Christians going to the courts of the unregenerate to settle legal issues between themselves. How much more so contracting with non-Christians to form a government—a government in which the Christians would invariably be forced to compromise God’s law and their own morals on its form and foundations?

Unless based exclusively upon Yahweh as its Sovereign and His law as supreme, secession merely replaces one form of government of, by, and for the people with another form of the same thing, even when alleged Christians are involved in its formation. Case in point: America’s secession from Great Britain.

Nature’s God

Paragraph 1 of the Declaration refers to “nature’s God.” Paragraph 2 begins, “We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights....” That the Declaration acknowledges both God and Creator is all that’s required for some people to claim that it is not only biblically compatible but also biblically-inspired.

That claim has been parroted countless times. But does this make it true?

Not everyone who says to Me, “Lord, Lord,” [or proclaims “God and Creator”] will enter the kingdom of heaven; but he who does the will of

My Father who is in heaven. Many will say to Me on that day, “Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in Your name, and in Your name cast out demons, and in Your name perform many miracles?” And then I will declare to them, “I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness.” (Matthew 7:21-23, NASB)

Do you think this might apply to Thomas Jefferson (the chief architect of the Declaration of Independence) who identified Jesus’ virgin birth, resurrection, and ascension to heaven as a “dung hill”?³¹

For many [plural] deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that *Jesus Christ is come in the flesh*. This is a deceiver and an antichrist... Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, *hath not God*. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, *he hath both the Father and the Son*. If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed: For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds. (2 John 1:7-11)

To denounce Jesus’ virgin birth, resurrection, and ascension is to denounce Yeshua Immanuel (Yah who Saves, God with Us) as the incarnate God—that is, God in the flesh. According to the Apostle John, to denounce Jesus Christ is to likewise denounce Yahweh, the one and only Creator.

Consequently, Thomas Jefferson’s and his Enlightenment and Masonic compatriots’ generic god and creator (sometimes referred to with the Masonic terms “Great” or “Grand Architect” of the universe) was *not* the God of the Bible. Instead, Jefferson’s god and creator was one of his own making, “created” in his own “image,” resulting from Jefferson’s rejection of the God and Creator of the Bible.

Yahweh is not nature’s god, but the God *over* nature. Jefferson’s god was nature’s god—not the God of the Bible, nor the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

Because “Nature’s God” is not a designation for Yahweh found anywhere in the Bible, it’s anyone’s guess what’s meant by this term.

One might argue that “nature’s God” is synonymous with “Creator.” However, even if the term “nature’s God” is equivalent with “Creator” and came from the Bible, it’s apparent from 2 John 1:7-11 and Jefferson’s rejection of the Christ of the Bible that

Jefferson's nature's god was merely the generic false god of the 18th-century founding fathers, who were predominantly Enlightenment and Masonic theistic rationalists.³²

That Jefferson's god and creator is *not* the God of the Bible is further evidence that the government Jefferson and his buddies established was *not* a government of, by, and for God (i.e., Yahweh) but merely another version of a government of, by, and for the people, not all that different from the one they were seceding from.

Laws of Nature

Hand in hand with anti-Christ Jefferson's generic god is Jefferson's generic "laws of nature": a nondescript generic law for a nondescript generic god.

Many Christians have bought into both Jefferson's "nature's God" and his "laws of nature." Some of these people insist a case can be made for the laws of nature from Romans 2:

For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law; (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified. For when the Gentiles [*ethne*, nations], which have not the law, do *by nature* the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves: Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another." (Romans 2:12-15)

The Apostle Paul says nothing about laws of nature in this passage but rather nations doing what was "by nature"—that is, what would come natural to them *because of* God's moral law written in their hearts.

Furthermore, the law Paul describes was not some nondescript law with speculative stipulations, but instead one that, if transgressed, resulted in sin. This can only be referring to the very explicit moral laws of God:

Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law. (1 John 3:4)

The closest you'll get to a passage endorsing "nature's God" is in Psalm 19:1-6, which depicts the everlasting testimony of Yahweh's creation and which, in turn, provides His credentials for His perfect law of liberty (the Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and judgments) cited in Verses 7-11.

Had this been the law Jefferson was referring to in the Declaration of Independence, there wouldn't be so many biblical anomalies found throughout the Declaration. No, the ambiguous laws Jefferson cited were, once again, the generic laws of a generic god, which anyone can interpret to mean anything they want. This was especially true for the theistic rationalists of Jefferson's day, many of whom esteemed finite man's reason to be as much of a moral authority as the Word of God.

For example, Benjamin Rush, one the fifty-six men who signed the Declaration of Independence, is often lauded as one of America's great Christian founding fathers. Yet in "An Enquiry into the Effects of Public Punishments Upon Criminals, and Upon Society," which promotes the unbiblical prison system³³ and rejects the Bible's punitive system of public executions and restitution,³⁴ Rush lauded capricious reason as the means for determining what is right:

Reason, tho' deposed and oppressed, is the only just sovereign of the human mind. Discoveries ... have derived their credit and usefulness only from ... the decisions of reason.... These things are ... the secret voice of God himself, speaking in the human heart....³⁵

Don't be fooled. Human reason resonating from the human heart and God's law written on His people's heart are not the same thing. They're nearly always polar opposites.

No two finite men reason identically on anything. Consequently, to such men as Jefferson and Rush, the Declaration's nondescript "laws of nature" would prove very appealing. The same is true for many of today's non-Christians and alleged Christians alike, who have rejected the Bible's explicit triune and integral moral law as supreme and, as such, have also rejected it as government and society's standard.

Anyone who promotes the Declaration's ambiguous "laws of nature" is almost surely an antinomian*** who's rejected Yahweh's moral law as supreme and, in turn, Jesus Christ as Master and Lord:

Beloved, while I was making every effort to write you about our common salvation, I felt the necessity to write to you appealing that you contend earnestly for the faith which was once for all delivered to the saints. For certain persons have crept in unnoticed, those who were long beforehand marked out for this condemnation, ungodly persons who *turn the grace of our God into licentiousness**** and deny our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.* (Jude 1:3-4, NASB)

* Romans 12:21, 13:1-7, 1 Corinthians 6:1-6, 2 Corinthians 10:3-6, 1 Peter 2:13-15, etc.²⁸

** Abortion is not always an act of violence. Sometimes it delivers a live baby, and this does not refer to those who survive a botched attempt to murder them.

The battle against this atrocity begins with identifying it correctly. By calling it “abortion,” we’re acquiescing to the opposition’s terminology. Look up “miscarriage” in any dictionary. A miscarriage is an abortion. *So is a term baby?* Why? Because term babies are aborted by natural means.

What doctors (and parents) do to infants in the womb is in utero infanticide. Had *Roe v Wade* been waged over infanticide rather than abortion, it would have never made it to the court room. In fact, by employing the word “abortion,” *Roe v Wade* was won before it ever got to court.

The Greek word *brephos* employed in the New Testament for infants already born is the same word used for infants in the womb (Luke 2:12 and Luke 1:41), without specifying the precise moment they became a *brephos*. Therefore, our only option is to accept that they became such at conception. Intentionally killing a *brephos* at any point is *brephocide* or, more properly, *infanticide*.

The same is true for one of the Hebrew words translated “child” in the Old Testament.

Christians need to stop using the non-Christians’ watered-down, politically correct terms such as “abortion” and “gay.” It’s infanticide and sodomy. There is no power in the former terms against evil, and our first mistake is in acquiescing to the ungodly’s terminology.

*** Antinomianism: The teaching that Yahweh's triune and integral moral law (His Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and judgments) as society's standard has been replaced by Yahweh's grace and is no longer applicable under the New Covenant.³⁶

**** Noah Webster defined "licentiousness" as "excessive indulgence of liberty; contempt of the just restraints of law...."³⁷

Source Notes

25. *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html

See also audio series "Bible Law vs. Constitutionalism," beginning at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T1203.

26. For more regarding how the Bible's immutable/unchanging moral law applies today and should be implemented as the law of the land, see *Law and Kingdom: Their Relevance Under the New Covenant* at bibleversusconstitution.org/law-kingdomFrame.html.

See also *A Biblical Constitution: A Scriptural Replacement for Secular Government* at bibleversusconstitution.org/biblicalConstitution.html.

See also Chapter 9 "Article 6: The Supreme Law of the Land" of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective* at bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt9.html.

27. *Ecclesia vs. Church: Why Understanding the Difference is Critical to Our Future*, bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/ecclesia.html

28. For a discussion on Romans 12:21, Romans 13:1-7, 1 Corinthians 6:1-6, 2 Corinthians 10:3-6, 1 Peter 2:13-14, etc., see *The Romans 13 Template for Biblical Dominion: Ten Reasons Why Romans 13 is Not About Secular Government* at bibleversusconstitution.org/Romans13/Romans13-contents.html.

29. Chapter 11 "Amendment 1: Government-Sanctioned Polytheism" of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt11.html

30. For evidence that the Constitution is based upon Enlightenment and Masonic traditions rather than the Bible, see *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, at bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html.

See also audio series “Bible Law vs. Constitutionalism,” beginning at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T1203.

31. Thomas Jefferson, letter to John Adams, 24 January 1814, Lester J. Cappon, ed., *The Adams-Jefferson Letters: The Complete Correspondence Between Thomas Jefferson and Abigail and John Adams* (Williamsburg, VA: Institute of Early American History and Culture, 1988) p. 384

32. Gregg L. Frazer, *The Religious Beliefs of America’s Founders: Reason, Revelation, and Revolution* (University Press of Kansas, 2012)

33. *Prisons: Shut them All Down!*, <https://www.bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/prisons.html>

34. Chapter 17 “Amendment 8: Bail, Fines, and Cruel and Unusual Punishments” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt17.html

35. Benjamin Rush, “An Enquiry into the Effects of Public Punishments Upon Criminals, and Upon Society,” read in the Society for Promoting Political Inquiries, convened at the house of His Excellency, Benjamin Franklin, Esquire, in Philadelphia, March 9, 1787, <https://quod.lib.umich.edu/e/evans/N16141.0001.001?rgn=main;view=fulltext>

36. For more regarding how the Bible’s immutable/unchanging moral law applies today and should be implemented as the law of the land, see *Law and Kingdom: Their Relevance Under the New Covenant* at bibleversusconstitution.org/law-kingdomFrame.html

See also *A Biblical Constitution: A Scriptural Replacement for Secular Government* at bibleversusconstitution.org/biblicalConstitution.html

37. Noah Webster, *American Dictionary of the English Language*, s.v. “licentiousness” (1828; reprint ed. San Francisco, CA: The Foundation for American Christian Education, 1967)

Chapter 4

Rights versus Righteousness

The law of Yahweh is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of Yahweh is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of Yahweh are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of Yahweh is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of Yahweh is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of Yahweh are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward. (Psalm 19:7-11)

Is *this* what anti-Christ Thomas Jefferson and the other men who put their names to the Declaration of Independence had in mind when it was penned and signed? *Hardly!*

Is *this* what the Declaration of Independence and the government it birthed eleven years later brought to America? *Not even close!*

At best, those men and their assurances were:

[W]ells without water ... speak[ing] swelling words of vanity ... promising liberty while slaves of their own corruption. (2 Peter 2:17-19)

If ever there were someone in America's history who fit 2 Peter 2:17-19, it was Thomas Jefferson and the other Enlightenment and Masonic theistic rationalists of his day, aka constitutional framers and founding fathers.

The Declaration Speaks for Itself

Paragraph #2

We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.—That to secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed.—That whenever any Form of Government becomes

destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new Government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness. Prudence, indeed, will dictate that Governments long established should not be changed for light and transient causes; and accordingly all experience hath shewn, that mankind are more disposed to suffer, while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object evinces a design to reduce them under absolute Despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such Government, and to provide new Guards for their future security.—That has been the patient sufferance of these Colonies; and such is now the necessity which constrains them to alter their former Systems of Government. The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute Tyranny over these States. To prove this, let Facts be submitted to a candid world.

Paragraph #2, Sentence 1

We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.

Self-Evident

“Self-evident” is not enough to prove anything—except in the minds of those who have made the claim. What’s self-evident to one man is often a contradiction or an incongruity to others. For example, there are many people to whom it’s self-evident that Thomas Jefferson’s god and creator is one and the same as the God of the Bible. However, when examined by the Bible, it’s apparent Jefferson’s god and creator is one of his own making.

There are, furthermore, a great number of people to whom it’s self-evident that all men are *not* created equal under the Constitution and its *Criminal* Justice System, especially when compared with the Bible’s *Criminal Justice* System.³⁸

Created Equal

Is it true all men are created equal? It depends upon what's meant by "equal."

If by "equal," it's meant that all finite humans come into this world as naked babies, it's of course a true statement. However, anything beyond this is simply a figment of man's fertile imagination, especially regarding *alleged* unalienable rights, often depicted as God-given rights.

"Self-evident" is not enough. But how many Christians, when hearing or reciting the first sentence of paragraph 2 of the Declaration of Independence (or any part of the Declaration for that matter), stop and ask themselves, "Is this biblical?"

God-Given Rights

The Declaration's alleged rights might be god-given by anti-Christ Jefferson's god, but they are *not* God-given by Yahweh God of the Bible. If they are, they must be validated by the Bible. The Bible is devoid of human rights of any kind.

If they are biblical, they're guaranteed *by Yahweh*. If they are not biblical, they're "guaranteed" *by someone else* who can and has incrementally taken them away.

In *Understanding the Constitution: Ten Things Every Christian Should Know About the Supreme Law of the Land*, David Gibbs, Jr., and David Gibbs III argue for unalienable God-given rights:

Our rights come from God, not from the state. Therefore, the state cannot take them away. What Uncle Sam gives, Uncle Sam can take away. But our nation's birth certificate, the Declaration of Independence makes clear that our rights are unalienable because they come from God.³⁹

This oft-parroted claim sounds wonderful, but is it true? The state has certainly taken away and even helps finance unwanted infants' right to life. The state has incrementally taken away gun owners' Second Amendment rights.⁴⁰ The state has taken away the right to own property.* Because rights come from the state, the state can take them away at its pleasure, and it has done just that.

Not only are rights an entirely non-biblical Enlightenment concept, there is not even a Hebrew word for rights in the Hebrew language.**

America was sold down the river when the 18th-century “founding fathers” replaced the Bible’s non-optional responsibilities (based upon the Bible’s explicit moral laws⁴²) with optional Enlightenment rights based upon the whims and wishes of anti-Christ Jefferson and his fellow contemporary Enlightenment and Masonic theistic rationalists (aka constitutional framers and “founding fathers”). This was done in a biblically defiant and futile attempt to make man his own Sovereign:

But thou, O man of God.... Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called.... I give thee charge in the sight of God ... and before Christ Jesus ... that thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ ... who is the blessed and *only Potentate* [NASB *Sovereign*], the King of kings, and Lord of lords. (1 Timothy 6:11-16)

Human sovereignty is what Enlightenment rights are all about: the rights of man versus the authority of Yahweh.

The Only One With Rights

Jefferson’s Declaration claims it is self-evident that every man has a right to “life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.”

Are life, liberty, and happiness your *right*? Or are life, liberty, and happiness meant to be corollaries—in fact, blessings—from knowing Yahweh as our Sovereign, Christ as our Savior, and His perfect law of liberty as society’s standard and rule of life?

And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of Yahweh thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that Yahweh thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth: And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of Yahweh thy God.... (Deuteronomy 28:1-14)

In other words, the blessings—what amount to life, liberty, and happiness—enumerated in Deuteronomy 28:1-14 are not provided us because of any self-evident alleged rights, but instead because of obedience to the Sovereign’s law.

Even life isn’t a right except to God. It’s inherent in who He is as Creator. The right to life belongs *exclusively* to the great and only I Am That I Am.*** For the rest of us, life (and everything that comes with it) is a gift from and responsibility to the One who granted us life. It’s inherent in who we are as the created.

If, in fact, life is *our right*, God was then obligated to create us, making Him subservient to us. In turn, He would have no authority to judge us for what’s our right to do with as we please.

Whirlwind Rights

[B]ecause they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law ... they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind....
(Hosea 8:1, 7)

A familiar proverb declares, “The road to hell is paved with good intentions.” America’s hell has been paved with rights,⁴³ including:

- Natural rights
- Human rights
- Civil rights
- Political rights
- Religious rights (including the right for all non-Christian religions to proliferate)
- Educational rights
- Women’s rights (including the right to murder one’s unborn baby)
- Children’s rights
- Health care rights

- Welfare rights
- Homosexual rights
- Transgender rights

And this is the short list.

Former United States Attorney General Stephen J. Markman confirmed that the unbiblical rights above are included in the Ninth Amendment's⁴⁴ unidentified enumeration of rights:

[T]he Ninth Amendment constitutes a “license to constitutional decisionmakers [*sic*] to look beyond the substantive commands of the constitutional text to protect fundamental rights not expressed therein.” Rights to abortion, contraception, homosexual behavior, and similar sexual privacy rights have already been imposed by judges detecting such rights in the Ninth Amendment.⁴⁵

Because the framers failed to expressly establish the Constitution on biblical ethics, the Ninth Amendment has been invariably interpreted to include the above list, as well as other biblical infractions, including a woman's alleged right to murder her unborn infant. The Ninth Amendment was employed in *Roe v Wade* in legalizing in utero infanticide:

[Supreme Court Associate] Justice William O. Douglas ... joined the majority opinion of the U.S. Supreme Court in *Roe*, which stated that a federally enforceable right to privacy, “whether it be founded in the Fourteenth Amendment's concept of personal liberty and restrictions upon state action, as we feel it is, or, as the District Court determined, in the Ninth Amendment's reservation of rights to the people, is broad enough to encompass a woman's decision whether or not to terminate her pregnancy.”⁴⁶

Had the framers provided a government established upon the Bible's moral laws, the constitutional “rights” claimed by so many people today would be recognized and punished as moral aberrations.

These whirlwind rights are the consequence of the wind rights established by the framers in the Bill of Rights. Most Christians believe the rights found in the first ten amendments are God-given and thus irrevocable. But there are two problems with this cherished idea:

1. The Constitution knows nothing of God (except *perhaps* as the document's timekeeper in Article 7⁴⁷).
2. God and His Word know nothing of optional rights. Instead, the Bible is replete with non-optional responsibilities.

Rights, Rights, Everyone Wants Their Rights

Of course, rights are much more popular than responsibilities. Everyone, including sodomites, lesbians and infant assassins, demand their rights. Few people, however, are interested in fulfilling their responsibilities.⁴⁸

America was sold a bill of goods when the “founding fathers” replaced non-optional God-expected responsibilities with optional Enlightenment rights, which are easily suppressed by whatever government is in power at the time. There's no better example than the Amendment *with* the wording “shall not be infringed.” The Second Amendment is the *most* infringed, licensed, and limited Amendment of the entire twenty-seven.⁴⁹

In theory, the Bill of Rights (aka a Bill of Goods) protects the alleged unalienable rights of “life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness,” among other things. But have life, liberty, and happiness been advanced or even protected since the first ten amendments were ratified? Since the Bill of Rights was adopted, have we had less government intrusion, or has the Constitutional Republic grown into the behemoth it inevitably has become and merely licensed and limited those rights or done away with them entirely?

Rights versus Righteousness

The Puritan idea of rights and liberty was quite different from what the constitutional framers had in mind:

John Winthrop [first governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony] ... reminded his fellow-citizens of Massachusetts that a doctrine of civil rights [as in the Declaration of Independence and the Bill of Rights] which looked to natural or sinful man as its source and guardian [as in the Constitution's

Preamble^{50]} was actually destructive of that very liberty which they were seeking to protect. True freedom can never be found in institutions which are under the direction of sinful men, but only in the redemption wrought for man by Jesus Christ. Christ, not man, is the sole source and guarantee of true liberty.⁵¹

R.J. Rushdoony pointed out the sophistry of governments based upon freedom:

[A] society which makes freedom its primary goal will lose it, because it has made, not responsibility, but freedom from responsibility, its purpose. When freedom is the basic emphasis, it is not responsible speech which is fostered but irresponsible speech. If freedom of press is absolutized, libel will be defended finally as a privilege of freedom, and if free speech is absolutized, slander finally becomes a right. Religious liberty becomes a triumph of irreligion. Tyranny and anarchy take over. Freedom of speech, press, and religion all give way to controls, totalitarian controls. The goal must be God's law-order, in which alone is true liberty.⁵²

Rights have contributed to an irresponsible and, in turn, pompously cavalier public that is more interested in exercising its "rights" than in living responsibly, especially in obedience to a Sovereign God.

People who demand their rights are like children, focused only on themselves. People who pursue righteousness are focused on Yahweh and their fellow man. The former promote a government of, by, and for the people; the latter promote a government of, by, and for God.⁵³

In theory, rights are one of the "holy grails" of American Republicanism. *In reality*, they're just another example of the Declaration's signatories and the Constitution's framers' apostasy, which continues to reap an ever-intensifying whirlwind.

Nothing New About Alleged Rights

There is nothing new about Enlightenment rights. Adam and Eve felt so enlightened they thought they were justified in rebelling against their Maker. They began claiming their alleged right to make themselves their own Sovereign God, and it was for this reason they were expelled from the Garden of Eden.

In other words, not only are rights an entirely non-biblical Enlightenment concept, but to claim what belongs exclusively to our God and Creator is a sacrilegious usurpation of Yahweh's divine nature.⁵⁴

The one thing Jefferson got right was that rights are, in fact, unalienable. They are unalienable because Yahweh holds sole possession of all rights, from whom they *cannot* be usurped by finite man.

No One Can Take Away What You Don't Possess

Demanding rights is an admission of slavery to the one from whom those rights are petitioned. Every United States citizen who looks to the Constitutional Republic (the only place rights "exist") to grant or recognize his rights acknowledges that the government is his Sovereign:

The emphasis on human rights demands the rejection of Divine Revelation in favor of human legislation. Man thinks he is capable of legislating rights. Human legislation seeks to supplant God and make statutes in areas that only God can regulate. And the rule of iniquity is framed into law. The actual trade that is made in this deal is the exchange of true freedom for human bondage.... The end result is the rule of rights rather than the rule of law.⁵⁵

It's often declared that today's government has taken away Americans' rights. This is untrue. No one can take from you what you never possessed in the first place. However, you *can* better enslave and control a people duped into believing in and ever trying to protect non-existent rights and who have, in turn, renounced their non-optional responsibilities.

That's the legacy the 18th-century "founding fathers" left America when they replaced biblical responsibilities (based upon the immutable/unchanging moral law of Yahweh, aka as the perfect law of liberty) for Enlightenment rights.

* Thanks to Amendment 5's provision for government confiscation of private property (via eminent domain, property taxes, and public lands) there's not one square inch of private property left in America. All of America is owned by federal and state governments alike.⁴¹

** Rabbi Daniel Lapin, per David Barton, September 24, 2018, speech in Torrington, Wyoming.

*** “And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you. And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, Yahweh God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.” (Exodus 3:14-15)

Source Notes

38. Chapter 6 “Article 3: Judicial Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt6.html

39. David Gibbs, Jr., David Gibbs III, *Understanding the Constitution: Ten Things Every Christian Should Know About the Supreme Law of the Land* (Seminole, FL: Christian Law Association, 2006) p. 21

40. Chapter 12 “Amendment 2: Constitutional vs. Biblical Self-Defense” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt12.html

The Second Amendment: A Knife in a Gunfight (Audio), bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T959

41. Chapter 14 “Amendment 5: Constitutional vs. Biblical Judicial Protection” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt14.html

42. For more regarding how the Bible's immutable/unchanging moral law applies today and should be implemented as the law of the land, see *Law and Kingdom: Their*

Relevance Under the New Covenant at bibleversusconstitution.org/law-kingdomFrame.html.

See also *A Biblical Constitution: A Scriptural Replacement for Secular Government* at bibleversusconstitution.org/biblicalConstitution.html.

43. “America’s Road to Hell: Paved With Rights.” constitutionmythbusters.org/americas-hell-paved-with-rights/

44. Chapter 18 “Amendment 9: Rights vs. Righteousness” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt18.html

45. Stephen J. Markham, “The Coming Constitutional Debate,” *Imprimis* (Hillsdale, MI: Hillsdale College, 2010) vol. 39, num. 4, p. 5

46. *Roe v Wade*, 410 U.S. 113, quoted in “Ninth Amendment to the United States Constitution,” http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ninth_Amendment_to_the_United_States_Constitution

47. Chapter 10 “Article 7: More of the Same” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt10.html

48. “Rights, Rights, Everyone Wants Their Rights,” constitutionmythbusters.org/rights-rights-everyone-wants-their-rights/

49. Chapter 12 “Amendment 2: Constitutional vs. Biblical Self-Defense” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt12.html

The Second Amendment: A Knife in a Gunfight (Audio), bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T959

50. Chapter 3 “The Preamble: We the People vs. Yahweh” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, [bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/bible law-constitutionalism-pt3.html](http://bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/bible%20law-constitutionalism-pt3.html)

51. C. Gregg Singer, *A Theological Interpretation of American History* (Phillipsburg, NJ: Presbyterian and Reformed Publishing Co., 1964) p. 19

52. Rousas John Rushdoony, *The Institutes of Biblical Law* (The Presbyterian and Reformed Publishing Company, 1973) p. 581

53. Chapter 3 “The Preamble: We the People vs. Yahweh” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/bible-law-constitutionalism-pt3.html

54. “Rights: Man’s Sacrilegious Claim to Divinity,” constitutionmythbusters.org/rights-mans-sacrilegious-claim-to-divinity/

55. Dr. H. Rondel Rumburg, Foreword (21 February 1998) to Dr. Robert L. Dabney, *Anti-Biblical Theories of Rights*, which first appeared in the *Presbyterian Quarterly*, July 1888, (Hueytown, AL: Society for Biblical and Southern Studies, 1998) pp. 4-5

Chapter 5

Consent of the Governed

The law of Yahweh is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of Yahweh is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of Yahweh are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of Yahweh is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of Yahweh is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of Yahweh are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward. (Psalm 19:7-11)

The tragic two-fold consequence of replacing biblical liberty with the Declaration of Independence and the United States Constitution is summed up in the following warning:

For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water. (Jeremiah 2:13)

The Declaration Speaks for Itself

Paragraph #2, Sentence 1

We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.

Is Liberty a Right?

As we've seen, even life is not a right, except to the Creator. What about liberty?

Americans are noted for their gullibility. Their unfounded confidence in the United States Constitution⁵⁶ is no exception. Because the Preamble⁵⁷ claims the Constitution was ordained to secure their liberty, most Americans take it at its word, despite the fact that the first three articles of the Constitution enslave us to an ungodly congress,⁵⁸

president,⁵⁹ and judicial⁶⁰ system—something the 17th- and early 18th-century Americans flourished without.

The constitutional framers could not provide their fellow Americans with liberty for the simple reason that slaves are never able to grant freedom to fellow slaves:

While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption.... (2 Peter 2:19)

Liberty is only attainable individually via the blood-atonement sacrifice and resurrection of Christ* and as society via the Bible's perfect law of liberty.**

Neither of these means of liberty was the goal of either the Declaration's signatories or that of the Constitution's framers. Instead, liberty was officially lost (incrementally thereafter) when the 18th-century founding fathers replaced Yahweh's immutable and perfect law of liberty with their own man-made, capricious Constitution—when liberty was made a goal instead of a corollary of implementing the Bible's liberty laws (the Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and judgments) as supreme over society.

America's Greatest Liberty

Except for the British kings' occasional meddling from across the Atlantic, Americans experienced their greatest liberty in the 1600s and early 1700s. From the ratification of the Constitution until now, liberty has been whittled away. At present, we would be hard-pressed to find a nation with less liberty than the United States of America. As Pastor Mather Byles purportedly put it prior to the American War for Independence: "Which is better—to be ruled by one tyrant three thousand miles away, or by three thousand tyrants not a mile away?"

Fat and Happy Slaves

It is extremely difficult to convince well-fed, content, and happy Americans they are not free. But contentment has nothing to do with freedom. A slave is a slave even if he's fat and happy. "None are more hopelessly enslaved than those who falsely believe they are free."⁶¹

2 Corinthians 3:17 states, "...where the Spirit of the Lord is there is liberty." The Spirit of the Lord cannot be found in either the Declaration of Independence or the United States Constitution because Yahweh and His perfect laws of liberty were flagrantly disregarded therein.

Instead of liberty, the Declaration and the Constitution it birthed eleven years later yoked Americans with bondage: reprobate and dishonest legislators, an ungodly court system, an unnecessary and inept prison system, corruption, licenses, permits, countless registrations, ungodly wars, ever-expanding debt, resulting in ever-increasing taxes on nearly everything. None of these atrocities can occur under the Bible's system of liberty established upon His triune moral law.

Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. (Matthew 7:16-18)

What has been the fruit of the Declaration and the Constitution it sired? We have only to look at the historical record of the last 230-plus years to know the Constitution shackled us with slavery instead of liberty. Man-made surrogates never have and never will provide liberty. Only Yahweh, by way of Jesus' blood-atoning sacrifice and resurrection, can free us as individuals, and only His perfect laws of liberty can free us as a nation.

Yes, America has been a blessed nation in many ways for many years—a residuum from the early 1600s governments of, by, and for God, established upon His laws of liberty, per Deuteronomy 28:1-14. Since the U.S. Constitution was ratified, those blessings have been gradually replaced by the curses for disobedience to Yahweh's laws, per Deuteronomy 28:15-68.

Paragraph #2, Sentence 2

That to secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed.

“Securing” the Impossible

It’s impossible for man-made humanistic secular governments to secure anything, other than what their leaders line their pockets with. It’s likewise impossible for them to secure rights to which man has no claim in the first place. On the other hand, futilely striving to secure the impossible helps to further enslave those so engaged.

Powers Derived From the Consent of the Governed

Do Christians even pause to consider such statements in light of the Bible? Can such a declaration—what amounts to saying government comes from the approval or permission of the majority—be justified by *anything* found in the Bible? Or, instead, does the Bible condemn this overtly humanistic claim to divinity from anti-Christ Thomas Jefferson?

Paragraph 2, Sentence 2 is humanism of the rankest sort, and only goes to demonstrate that Jefferson’s “tip of the hat” to his creator and nature’s god was nothing more than window dressing at best. It was a futile attempt to make God a partner in the 18th-century colonials’ usurpation of Yahweh’s exclusive authority in determining how mankind is to be governed.

God doesn’t look to the consent of the governed for permission to establish government or anything else. Furthermore, one would be hard pressed to find anything good accomplished by the consent of the governed, the majority of whom are in the broad way leading to destruction:

Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way,
that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:
Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life,
and few there be that find it. (Matthew 7:13-14)

The consent of the governed is what banished Adam and Eve from the Garden of Eden and exiled the Israelites to the wilderness for forty years.

Thomas Jefferson Not Alone

Such claims as in Paragraph 2, Sentence 2 were not at all unique to Thomas Jefferson. Such unbiblical assertions were common fare with Jefferson's contemporary theistic rationalists, aka founding fathers. For example, in one of his many arguments on behalf of the Constitution, James Madison revealed where ultimate power resides in their Constitutional Republic:

As the people are *the only legitimate fountain of power* ... it is from them that the constitutional charter under which the several branches of government ... is derived.⁶²

Is it any wonder the Constitutional Republic has been dubbed a government *of, by, and for* the people?

Alexander Hamilton stated it similarly:

The fabric of American empire ought to rest on the solid basis of *the consent of the people*. The streams of national power ought to flow immediately from *that pure, original fountain of all legitimate authority*.⁶³

Such an emphasis on the people cannot be found anywhere in the Bible.

Freemason George Washington (who presided over the Constitutional Convention) confirmed this self-originating authority in his Farewell Address:

This government, the offspring of our own choice uninfluenced and unawed, adopted upon full investigation and mature deliberation ... and containing within itself a provision for its own amendment, has a just claim to your confidence and support.⁶⁴

Talk about metaphorically slapping God's sovereign face! And these are men whom constitutionalists promote as Christians?

The Constitutional Republic's fifth president, James Monroe, concurred:

The people, *the highest authority* known in our system, from whom all our institutions spring and on whom they depend, formed it.⁶⁵

John Adams confessed to the same humanism regarding the states' constitutions:

It will never be pretended that any persons employed in that service [the establishment of the States' Constitutions] had interviews with the gods, or were in any degree under the inspiration of Heaven ... it will forever be acknowledged that these governments were *contrived merely by the use of reason and the senses*.... Thirteen governments [of the original states] thus *founded on the natural authority of the people alone*....⁶⁶

No surprise it was President John Adams who signed the Treaty with Tripoli in which the following is found:

[T]he government of the United States of America is not, in any sense, founded on the Christian religion.... (Treaty with Tripoli, of Barbary, Article 11)

While it's true the original states' Constitutions were more biblical than the federal Constitution in some of their components, they were nonetheless mirror images of the federal Constitution as it pertains to their humanistic promotion of man as Sovereign. Following are samplings from some of the state Constitutions:

[A]ll political power is vested in and derived from the people only. (North Carolina, 1776, "Declaration of Rights," Article I)

[N]o authority shall, on any pretense whatever, be exercised over the people or members of this State, but such as shall be derived from and granted by them [the people]. (New York, 1777, Article I)

All power residing originally in the people and being derived from them, the several magistrates and officers of government vested with authority—whether Legislative, Executive, or Judicial—are their substitutes and agents and are at all times accountable to them. (Massachusetts, 1789, part I, Article V)

[A]ll power is inherent in the people and all free governments are founded on their authority. (Pennsylvania, 1790, Article IX, Section II)

[P]ower is inherent in them [the people], and therefore all just authority in the institutions of political society is derived from the people. (Delaware, 1792, Preamble)

Consequently, a return to the states' Constitutions (or the federal Constitution's Tenth Amendment⁶⁷) will not solve America's propensity for humanism or save her from her present national woes created by the federal and states' humanistic Constitutions alike. Both were born of Jefferson's audacious declaration that just powers are derived from the consent of the governed, which is just another way of declaring the unbiblical sovereignty of man over himself. This, in turn, is a blatant rejection of Yahweh's exclusive authority over man, government, and society *with or without the consent of the governed*.

Paragraph #2, Sentence 3

—That whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new Government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness.

Right or Responsibility

As Christians, subjects of the King of kings, it's not our right but our obligation to work toward replacing any biblically incompatible government with local governments of, by, and for God⁶⁸ (aka ecclesias⁶⁹) exclusively established upon His moral law,⁷⁰ per Matthew 6:10, 33; Romans 12:21; 13:1-7; 1 Corinthians 6:1-6; 2 Corinthians 10:4-6, and 1 Peter 2:13-15.

For example, when Romans 13 is interpreted as intended by the Apostle Paul (as dictated by its context), we don't find an optional right but instead a mandate for establishing biblical governments over society.⁷¹

Thus, it's our duty to replace any form of government of, by, and for the people that's invariably opposed—yea, destructive—to government of, by, and for God.

Do not be overcome with evil, but overcome [literally subdue] evil with good. (Romans 12:21)

This commission doesn't end at the doorsteps of government. In fact, Romans 12:21 is strategically located at the scriptural doorstep of Romans 13:1-7. Romans 12:21 is the verse immediately preceding Romans 13:1-7, in which Paul depicts a biblical government established upon the Bible's triune and integral moral law and adjudicated by biblically qualified men of God (Verses 4 & 6), who are a continual (Verse 6) blessing to the righteous and perpetual terror to the wicked (Verses 3-4).⁷¹

What does this then say about our responsibility to work toward replacing the biblically seditious Constitutional Republic, born of the biblically adverse Declaration of Independence? Rather than vainly attempting to save what can never be saved—the Republic built on sand,*** a house divided from its inception**** —we're commissioned to overcome evil government with good government—*not by the consent of the governed but rather by the command of Yahweh.*

Never-Ending Futility

Do not overlook that Paragraph 2, Sentence 3 of the Declaration is as much an endorsement for *any* man-made government as it was for what eleven years later became the United States Constitutional Republic. According to Thomas Jefferson, regardless the nation in which you reside, if the present form of government of, by, and for the people is in your opinion (or anyone else's opinion) abusive, you have the right to replace it with what you *hope* will be a better form of government of, by, and for the people.

Because *all* forms of government of, by, and for the people are built on sand* and ultimately houses divided,**** they are thus inherently self-destructive. Thus, that which was promoted by Thomas Jefferson and the other signatories to the Declaration is inevitably a never-ending experiment in trying to find a better form of man-made government. In other words, it is an experiment of perpetual futility—that is, until each nation recognizes that what they're looking for can only be realized in government of, by, and for God.

As to Them

Paragraph 2, Sentence 3 ends by saying, “laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its power in such form, *as to them* shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness.” The three words “as to them” is unabashed humanism. Where

in the Bible do we find anything whereby God leaves it to the people to decide their own form of government as to what they determine will make them most happy?

Talk about a recipe for disaster!

Case in point: the biblically contrary Constitutional Republic, which has destroyed man's happiness in multifarious ways (including the lives of millions of infants slaughtered in their mothers' wombs)—as with all governments of man's own creation. This, juxtaposed with what's perfect, sure, right, pure, true, and altogether righteous, resulting in conversions, wisdom, joy, true enlightenment, better than fine gold, sweeter than honey, and providing a great reward, per Psalm 19:7-11.

Man is incapable of fixing his own problems, either individually or collectively. Yet, that's what many of today's blinded Christians and patriots laud as allegedly occurring in the late 18th-century at the behest of men in rebellion to their God and Creator.

* John 8:32, 36; 2 Corinthians 3:17; etc.

** Psalm 19:7-11; Psalm 119:44-45; James 1:25, 2:12

*** Matthew 7:26-27

**** Matthew 12:25

Source Notes

56. For evidence that the Constitution is biblically seditious, see *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, at bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html.

See also audio series "Bible Law vs. Constitutionalism," beginning at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T1203.

57. Chapter 3 "The Preamble: We the People vs. Yahweh" of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/bible-law-constitutionalism-pt3.html

58. Chapter 4 “Article 1: Legislative Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt4.html

59. Chapter 5 “Article 2: Executive Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt5.html

60. Chapter 6 “Article 3: Judicial Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt6.html

61. Johann Wolfgang von Goethe, Otto Wenckstern, trans., *Goethe's Opinions on the World, Mankind, Literature, Science and Art* (London, UK: John W. Parker and Son, 1853) p. 3

62. James Madison, *The Federalist*, No. 46 (New York, NY: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1888) p. 217

63. Alexander Hamilton, *The Federalist*, No. 22 (New York, NY: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1888) p. 135

64. George Washington, Worthington Chauncey Ford, ed., *The Writings of George Washington*, 14 vols. (New York; NY: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1892) vol. 13, p. 297

65. James Monroe, “Views of the President of the United States on the Subject of Internal Improvements,” 4 May 1822, <http://press-pubs.uchicago.edu/founders/documents/preambles20.html>

66. John Adams, *The Works of John Adams*, 10 vols. (Boston, MA: Little, Brown, and Company, 1865) vol. 4, pp. 292-93

67. Chapter 19 “Amendment 10: Counterfeit Powers” of book *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt19.html

68. *A Biblical Constitution: A Scriptural Replacement for Secular Government*, bibleversusconstitution.org/biblicalConstitution.html

69. *Ecclesia vs. Church: Why Understanding the Difference is Critical to Our Future*, bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/ecclesia.html

70. For more regarding how the Bible's immutable/unchanging moral law applies today and should be implemented as the law of the land, see *Law and Kingdom: Their Relevance Under the New Covenant* at bibleversusconstitution.org/law-kingdomFrame.html.

71. *The Romans 13 Template for Biblical Dominion: Ten Reasons Why Romans 13 is Not About Secular Government*, bibleversusconstitution.org/Romans13/Romans13-contents.html

Chapter 6

Man's Best Imperfection

The law of Yahweh is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of Yahweh is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of Yahweh are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of Yahweh is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of Yahweh is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of Yahweh are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward. (Psalm 19:7-11)

Perfect, sure, right, pure, true, and altogether righteous, resulting in conversions, wisdom, joy, enlightenment, better than fine gold, sweeter than honey, and providing a great reward. It can't get any better than that!

Incredibly, many Christians and patriots are willing to settle for man's alleged best—that is, the United States Constitution.⁷² Even if the government created by the Declaration's signatories and the Constitution's framers is the best government ever devised by man, it remains only man's best imperfection:

Suppose it be “the best government on earth,” does that prove its own goodness, or only the badness of all other governments?⁷³

Why would anyone settle for man's imperfection—regardless how much better it is than man's other imperfections—when instead we can have Yahweh's perfection?

This is precisely what the 18th-century American colonials did. They replaced England's imperfect government with their own imperfect government—what, in fact, has turned out to be a far more egregious version of man's imperfection.

The Declaration Speaks for Itself

Paragraph #2, Sentences 1-3

We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.—That to

secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed.—That whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new Government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness.

Note again Thomas Jefferson’s claim that governments are instituted for the alleged purpose of securing mankind’s rights. Not only is such a concept entirely foreign to the Bible, it’s impossible to secure what doesn’t exist.

If ever there was a government that might have accomplished this, it would have been the United States Constitutional Republic. Its utter failure to do so only goes to prove it is utterly impossible to secure what was nothing but wells without water, guaranteed by swelling words of vanity, by men promising liberty when they were themselves enslaved by their own corruption, per 2 Peter 2:17-19.

Consent of the Governed or Ordained by God?

[T]here is no *authority* but of God: the *authorities* that be are ordained of God. (Romans 13:1, NASB)

The biblical civil government depicted in Romans 13:1-7 is not instituted by man but ordained by Yahweh, not for securing alleged rights, but in order to accomplish His perfect will as provided in His commandments, statutes, and judgments,⁷⁴ thereby providing government that continually blesses the righteous and perpetually punishes the wicked.⁷⁵

Biblical Secular Governments

Secular civil governments are also biblical. However, their purpose is for an entirely different reason than what’s depicted in Romans 13 by the Apostle Paul.

There are two different types of civil governments with polar opposite purposes:

1. Governments that are a blessing to nations that look to Yahweh as their Sovereign and His moral law as supreme.

2. Governments that are a curse (or judgment) upon nations who reject Yahweh as their Sovereign and His law as society's standard.

The results of these two polar opposite forms of government are enumerated in Deuteronomy 28. The first fourteen verses enumerate the blessings upon godly nations. The last fifty-four verses enumerate the curses upon ungodly nations.

Good and Bad Laws

Depending upon the character of the people, God provides both good and bad laws:

Then said I [Yahweh] unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with the idols of Egypt: I am Yahweh your God. But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me ... then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them to accomplish my anger against them.... Wherefore I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness. And I gave them *my statutes, and shewed them my judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them...* Nevertheless mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness. (Ezekiel 20:7-17)

Even in His anger Yahweh was long suffering. Initially God gave the Israelites *His law* to be administered by godly men and good government. But His lovingkindness does not always reap obedience and, therefore, has its limits:

Notwithstanding the children [of Israel again] rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them.... Because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers' idols. *Wherefore I gave them also statutes that were not good, and judgments whereby they should not live.* (Ezekiel 20:21-25)

Bad laws to be administered by wicked men and evil government:

[T]o the intent that living may know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever He wills, and setteth up over it the basest of men. (Daniel 4:17)

The best of them is like a brier: the most upright is sharper than a thorn hedge.... (Micah 7:4)

Righteous leaders are *God-ordained authorities*, per Romans 13:1-6. Unrighteous rulers are *God-established powers*, per Daniel 4:17.⁷⁶

Case in point: the biblically egregious Constitutional Republic, born of the biblically adverse Declaration of Independence, ruled by wicked men and women, precisely as depicted by the Prophets Daniel and Micah. Whereas 1600s *America* was governed by godly leaders adjudicating by God's good laws (His perfect law of liberty), the *United States of America* is ruled by wicked rulers ruling by bad laws (the U.S. Constitution⁷⁷) that have only proved to be a curse to her.

[P]romotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south. But God is the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.... All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; but the horns of the righteous shall be exalted. (Psalm 75:6-10)

Righteous Government

Romans 13 has nothing to do with secular civil government. It is instead a mandate for Christians to take dominion over society by establishing local biblical governments,⁷⁸ aka as ecclesias.⁷⁹

The Apostle Paul provides therein the two-fold reason for biblical government:

1. For blessing the righteous.
2. For judging the wicked.

This can only be accomplished by means of the Bible's perfect law of liberty. What's righteous and what's wicked can only be determined by Yahweh's morality as reflected, codified, and defined by His commandments, statutes, and judgments.

If only this had been the intent of the Declaration's signatories and the design of the Constitution's framers. Were this true, today's America would not be teetering on the precipice, cursed by God rather than blessed.

Paragraph #2, Sentence 4

Prudence, indeed, will dictate that Governments long established should not be changed for light and transient causes; and accordingly all experience hath shewn, that mankind are more disposed to suffer, while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed.

Very true and very evident in today's America. Talk about suffering abuses! However, regardless how much suffering the unregenerate, blinded masses are willing to endure, as Christians, we're commissioned to overcome *all evil* with good, per Romans 12:21—including evil government with good government.

Overcoming Evil With Good *Now!*

As Christians we're not to wait until things have become insufferable. We've been commissioned to immediately work toward establishing fully functioning biblical communities,⁷⁹ established upon the Bible's triune moral law,⁸⁰ and governed by godly elders, some of whom function as judges on behalf of Yahweh:

Moreover thou shalt provide out of the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them to be rulers....
(Exodus 18:21)

He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God. (2 Samuel 23:3)

And he [King Jehoshaphat] set judges in the land ... city by city, and said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for Yahweh, who is with you in the judgment.... And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of Yahweh, faithfully, and with a perfect heart. (2 Chronicles 19:5-9)

It's this very same civil government that New Covenant Christians are commissioned with in Matthew 6:10 & 33, Romans 13:1-7, 1 Corinthians 6:1-6, 2 Corinthians 10:4-6, and 1 Peter 2:13-15.⁸¹

As subjects of the King of kings, we're not to procrastinate until things have gotten so bad they are no longer tolerable. We are to ever be about our heavenly Father's business

and, therefore, always looking to overcome evil with good regardless the extent of evil. *In fact, the sooner the better!*

And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.... Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, redeeming the time [making the most of your time, NASB], because the days are evil. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is. (Ephesians 5:11-17)

Hell's Gates

If only the previous generations had been diligent to do so, America's suffering could have been halted long ago. As it is presently, the job before us is much more daunting than it would have been before the gates of hell swung wide open. Hell's gates are wide open because past generations of Christians have failed to be the salt of the earth and are now instead being trampled under the feet of the heathen, per Matthew 5:13.

Presently we find ourselves once again at the very beginning of restoring the righteous foundations, putting us right back at our 2 Corinthians 10 mandate, an expanded form of Romans 12:21:

For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh, for the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh [carnal, KJV], but divinely powerful for the destruction of fortresses. We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the knowledge of God, and we are taking every thought captive to the obedience of Christ, and we are ready to punish all disobedience, whenever your obedience is complete. (2 Corinthians 10:3-6, NASB)

The objective of this charge from the Apostle Paul is the biblical government Paul commissions Christians with in Romans 13,⁸¹ to the end that “every lofty thing” is destroyed, “every thought” is taken captive, and “all disobedience” is punished.

Taking every thought captive to the obedience of Christ includes identifying and addressing America's two greatest icons—the Declaration of Independence and the United States Constitution⁸²—for the national idols they are. These two strongholds

must eventually come down in order for Christians to establish fully functioning local biblical ecclesias⁸³ in their place. Only in doing so will America again experience the blessings of God rather than His curses.

Paragraph #2, Sentence 5

But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object evinces a design to reduce them under absolute Despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such Government, and to provide new Guards for their future security.

As Kingdom ambassadors, it's our *responsibility* to throw off all despotic governments, for our posterity's security, by the only means possible, per Yahweh's perfect law of liberty.

Source Notes

72. *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html

See also audio series "Bible Law vs. Constitutionalism," beginning at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T1203.

73. Lysander Spooner, No Treason, No. VI, *The Constitution of No Authority*, <http://praxeology.net/LS-NT-6.htm#>

74. For more regarding how the Bible's immutable/unchanging moral law applies today and should be implemented as the law of the land, see *Law and Kingdom: Their Relevance Under the New Covenant* at bibleversusconstitution.org/law-kingdomFrame.html.

75. *The Romans 13 Template for Biblical Dominion: Ten Reasons Why Romans 13 is Not About Secular Government*, bibleversusconstitution.org/Romans13/Romans13-contents.html

76. Chapter 2 "The Apostle Paul is Not Addressing God-Established Powers but God-Ordained Authorities" of *The Romans 13 Template for Biblical Dominion: Ten Reasons*

Why Romans 13 is Not About Secular Government,
bibleversusconstitution.org/Romans13/Romans13-contents.html

77. For evidence that the Constitution is biblically seditious, see *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, at bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html.

78. *A Biblical Constitution: A Scriptural Replacement for Secular Government*,
bibleversusconstitution.org/biblicalConstitution.html

79. *Ecclesia vs. Church: Why Understanding the Difference is Critical to Our Future*,
bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/ecclesia.html

80. For more regarding how the Bible's immutable/unchanging moral law applies today and should be implemented as the law of the land, see *Law and Kingdom: Their Relevance Under the New Covenant* at bibleversusconstitution.org/law-kingdomFrame.html.

See also *A Biblical Constitution: A Scriptural Replacement for Secular Government*,
bibleversusconstitution.org/biblicalConstitution.html.

81. *The Romans 13 Template for Biblical Dominion: Ten Reasons Why Romans 13 is Not About Secular Government*, bibleversusconstitution.org/Romans13/Romans13-contents.html

82. For evidence that the Constitution is biblically seditious, see *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, at bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html.

83. *Ecclesia vs. Church: Why Understanding the Difference is Critical to Our Future*,
bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/ecclesia.html

Chapter 7

Vox Populi, Vox Dei

The law of Yahweh is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of Yahweh is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of Yahweh are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of Yahweh is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of Yahweh is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of Yahweh are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward. (Psalm 19:7-11)

What more could we ask for? And yet all of this was rejected by the Declaration's signatories and Constitution's framers and replaced with their own man-made surrogates, commencing America's suicidal trek to the precipice of moral depravity and destruction.

The Declaration Speaks for Itself

Paragraph #2, Sentences 4-7

Prudence, indeed, will dictate that Governments long established should not be changed for light and transient causes; and accordingly all experience hath shewn, that mankind are more disposed to suffer, while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object evinces a design to reduce them under absolute Despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such Government, and to provide new Guards for their future security. The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute Tyranny over these States. To prove this, let Facts be submitted to a candid world.

As we proceed to biblically examine each of the twenty-seven Facts (grievances), take note of how many of these same abuses (nearly all of them) can be leveled at both the Declaration's signatories and the Constitution's framers.

Grievance #1

He [Britain's King George III] has refused his assent to laws, the most wholesome and necessary for the public good.

Talk about an indictment against those in rebellion to King George.

Eleven years later, did the Constitution's framers (some of whom also signed the Declaration of Independence) respond to this charge against Britain's oppressive dictatorship by enacting wholesome laws for the public good, or did they merely enact a different set of unwholesome laws that also contributed to the public's ruin?

Patrick Henry's strident warning to his fellow Virginians at the Virginia Ratifying Convention in 1788 is worth repeating since it answers this question arguably better than any other, if for no other reason than because of his notoriety. Although the following speech is nowhere near as renowned as his "Give me liberty" speech, I would argue it's many times more important. Tragically, it wasn't heeded, and America has been fulfilling Patrick Henry's warning ever since:

...I say our privileges and rights are in danger. ...the new form of Government ... will ... effectually ... oppress and ruin the people.... In some parts of the plan before you, the great rights of freemen are endangered, in other parts, absolutely taken away.... There will be no checks, no real balances, in this Government: What can avail your specious imaginary balances, your rope-dancing, chain-rattling, ridiculous ideal checks and contrivances? ...And yet who knows the dangers that this new system may produce: they are out of the sight of the common people: They cannot foresee latent consequences.... I see great jeopardy in this new Government.⁸⁴

Patrick Henry not only recognized the immediate dangers of the newly proposed Constitution but also its future disastrous repercussions, which America is suffering today (even after the Bill of Rights was added), as is evident to anyone who is honest about America's present state of affairs:

[B]ecause they have ... trespassed against my law ... they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind.... (Hosea 8:1, 7)

Today's America is reaping the inevitable ever-intensifying whirlwind resulting from the wind sown by the constitutional framers and fanned by today's hoodwinked Christians and patriots who have been bamboozled into believing today's whirlwind can be dissipated by appealing to the wind responsible for spawning the whirlwind.

Justified Hypocrites

The Declaration's signatories were entirely justified in this first grievance against King George. Tragically, the Constitution's framers turned around eleven years later to become hypocrites, guilty of the very same injustice.

Just as there's only one law of liberty (Yahweh's perfect law of liberty), there's likewise only one wholesome and good law—identified as good (i.e., righteous) five times by the Apostle Paul alone.* There's only one good and wholesome law if for no other reason than because there's only One who's good—the one and only Lawgiver per Isaiah 33:22 and James 4:12:

[T]here is none good but one, that is, God.... (Matthew 19:17)

Any edict contrary to the Lawgiver's law is merely man making legal what Yahweh has dictated unlawful and making illegal what He has deemed lawful.

Case in point: the United States Constitution in which there's hardly an Article or Amendment that's not antithetical if not seditious to the Lawgiver's law.⁸⁵ Thus, the framers' Constitution is just as much, if not more, an unwholesome set of laws as were King George's against which they and their fellow "founding fathers" revolted.

Many Times Worse

In fact, the American framers' unwholesome Constitution is multiplied times worse than Britain's unwholesome laws. The abuses endured by America's colonials under King George III don't hold a candle to the abuses Americans have suffered and continue to suffer under the biblically seditious Constitution. Taxation alone demonstrates this to be true.

When you take into account the Constitutional Republic's graduated income tax, property tax, sales taxes, and all the other sundry taxes Americans are shackled with—all of which are unbiblical—the average American is taxed from 35-40% of their annual income. Compare this to a mere 6% taxation by Britain in 1775.

Grievance #2

He [Britain's King George III] has forbidden his [American] Governors to pass Laws of immediate and pressing importance, unless suspended in their operation till his Assent should be obtained; and when so suspended, he has utterly neglected to attend to them.

Which of the following is worse?

1. The suppression of the colonials' immediate and pressing demands?
2. The usurpation and abolition of Yahweh's moral law as supreme?

The latter was first officially accomplished here in America with the state constitutions and later with Article 6's claim that the United States Constitution is the supreme law of the land. It was then firmly fixed in place by *Marbury v Madison* and *Reynolds v United States*, arguably the two most biblically consequential Supreme Court decisions of all time.

Marbury v Madison (1803) declares “[A] law repugnant to the Constitution is void.”⁸⁶ Per Article 6,⁸⁷ this includes any biblical law incongruent or opposed to either the Constitution or its supplementary laws, including treaties with other nations.

This was made especially clear with *Reynolds v United States* (1879). *Reynolds* addressed the Mormon Church's claim that polygamy was a right afforded them under Amendment 1. Because most Americans find polygamy repugnant, the consequential magnitude of Justice Morrison R. Waite's decision is lost on them. In fact, very few people are even aware of this decision and its impact upon Christendom.** Note especially the first and last sentences in the following quotation from *Reynolds v United States*:

Laws are made for the government of actions, and while they cannot interfere with mere religious belief and opinions, they may with practices.

Suppose one believed that human sacrifices were a necessary part of religious worship, would it be seriously contended that the civil government under which he lived could not interfere to prevent a sacrifice?... So here, as a law of the organization of society under the exclusive dominion of the United States, it is provided that plural marriages shall not be allowed. Can a man excuse his practices to the contrary because of his religious belief? *To permit this would be to make the professed doctrines of religious beliefs superior to the law of the land.*⁸⁹

Contrary to Matthew 7:21-27*** and James 1:22-25,**** the Supreme Court in *Reynolds v United States* ruled that a man's actions can be severed and isolated from his faith and judged illegal according to the Constitution and its supplementary edicts. This legal precedent paved the way for *any* Christian action***** based upon a biblical conviction—such as preaching against sodomy—to be arbitrarily outlawed in the same fashion. Had the framers instead established Yahweh's immutable law and its predetermined morality as the supreme law of the land, polygamy and human sacrifice (and all other issues) would have fallen under *its* jurisdiction to be determined as either lawful or unlawful.⁹⁰

The suppression of the colonials' immediate and pressing demands by King George doesn't begin to compare with the grievous consequences incurred from the usurpation and abolition of Yahweh's moral law as supreme by the constitutional framers.

Grievance #3

He [Britain's King George III] has refused to pass other Laws for the accommodation of large districts of people, unless those people would relinquish the right of Representation in the Legislature, a right inestimable to them and formidable to tyrants only.

Because the grievances cited here are themselves biblically seditious, they contributed nothing toward eliminating the American colonies' overall government problems. Instead, they assisted in recreating what is at the heart of the colonials' grievances against Great Britain—that is, capricious man-made legislation.⁹¹

For Yahweh is our judge, *Yahweh is our lawgiver*, Yahweh is our king; he will save us. (Isaiah 33:22)

There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy.... (James 4:12)

There are no vacuums when it comes to legislated morality (or immorality as the case may be). Law is inherently a moral issue—the means for determining what constitutes good (what’s lawful) and what constitutes evil (what’s unlawful).

Consequently, because there’s only One with the authority to determine what constitutes good and evil, there is likewise only one Lawgiver. Thus, only the Lawgiver’s law is true law. Anything to the contrary is calling good evil and evil good, per Isaiah 5:20. Anything to the contrary is lawlessness, *especially* establishing legislators who are given the alleged authority to add to the Lawgiver’s law.⁹¹ *It’s biblical sedition at its worst.*

Administrators vs. Legislators

Biblical government requires *administrators* of God’s triune moral law (the Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and judgments), contrasted with *legislators* who create (add to or take away) from Yahweh’s completed law:

Now therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live.... Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish ought from it, *that ye may keep the commandments of Yahweh your God which I command you.* (Deuteronomy 4:1-2)

Juxtaposed with “legislators” who *add to or take away from* Yahweh’s law, administrators assist in *implementing* Yahweh’s law (government) here on earth. This is accomplished on three levels: individual, domestic, and societal. Every Christian man should be an administrator of God’s law on at least the first two levels.

Administrators represent God, not the people or any one person.

And [King Jehoshaphat] said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but Yahweh.... And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of Yahweh faithfully, and with a perfect heart. (2 Chronicles 19:6-9)

The same holds true for husbands and fathers. Your administration over your family should represent God, who entrusted them to your care.

Yahweh our God is one Yahweh: And thou shalt love Yahweh thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes. (Deuteronomy 6:4-8)

And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. (Ephesians 6:4)

Because we are representatives of God and administrators of His law, it is therefore our duty to search His law as it applies to any particular situation and to teach and implement the law(s) applicable to that situation or need.

For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of Yahweh, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments. (Ezra 7:10)

And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam. And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people.... So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading. (Nehemiah 8:4-8)

These men were administrators, not legislators. However, this does not mean supplementary stipulations cannot be implemented, provided they're consonant with Yahweh's prescribed law. For example, a father who governs his family under God's authority and by His law has the liberty to implement house rules, such as hygienic and household chores.

The same is true for administrators on all other levels of society. Biblical precedent can be found in Nehemiah's lots in Nehemiah 10:34, Jeremiah's land deeds in Jeremiah 32:9-14, Rachab's patriarchal requisites in Jeremiah 35:5-19, and Mordechai's Purim

celebration in Esther 9. None of these are directly provided for in the Ten Commandments or their statutes, but all of them are in harmony with Yahweh's commandments and statutes.

Grievance #3 Again

He [Britain's King George III] has refused to *pass other Laws* for the accommodation of large districts of people, unless those people would relinquish the right of Representation in *the Legislature*, a right inestimable to them and formidable to tyrants only.

Formidable to tyrants *or* subversive to the one and only Lawgiver?

The colonials' problem with King George was *not* that he needed to pass additional laws on America's behalf but rather that he and his parliament had usurped Yahweh's exclusive legislative authority and created "laws" incompatible with God's moral law. These unbiblical edicts were consequently injurious to *both* the American colonials and Britons alike.

Compounding the Problem

The American colonials' demand for an alleged right of representation in Britain's legislature only compounded the problem and made them complicit in King George's legislative usurpation. Compounding the problem even further, once secession from Britain was realized, the colonials simply replicated Britain's biblical sedition.

This was first accomplished with the original 18th-century state Constitutions and then with the federal Constitution created in 1787, none of which acknowledged God as the exclusive Lawgiver and thus His law as the only true law. Instead, they replaced Yahweh with We the People as America's Sovereign⁹² and His law with their man-made constitutions as the supreme law of the land.⁹³

In so doing, the 18th-century founding fathers replicated King George's real sin both against God and against the people of the American colonies (against the people because what all nations are looking for from their governments can only be found in the Bible's perfect law of liberty, resulting in government that's a continual blessing to the righteous and perpetual terror to the wicked, per Romans 13:1-7.⁹⁴)

In other words, it wasn't so much a Declaration of Independence that America needed in 1776 as it was a Declaration of Liberty, as can only be attained individually via Christ's blood-atonement sacrifice and resurrection from the grave and societally via the Bible's perfect law of liberty.

Different Versions of the Same Sin

King George's sin was not so much his oppression of the American colonials, but rather his sedition against Yahweh. In replacing the Lawmaker's law with his own edicts, King George replaced the Lawgiver with himself.

The 18th-century founding fathers' sin, as particularly reflected in the Constitution's Article 1⁹⁵ and its legislative branch, was merely a different version of the same thing. Instead of replacing the Lawgiver's law with another King's "law," they replaced the Lawgiver's law with We the People's surrogate—the "law" of those who allegedly represent We the People.

Vox Populi, Vox Dei

In so doing, the founding fathers also replaced the Lawgiver, not with another King, but with a plurality of alleged Sovereigns. In Latin, this is expressed as *Vox Populi, Vox Dei*, that is, the Voice of the People, the Voice of God. *Vox Populi, Vox Dei* is especially demonstrated in both the Constitution's unbiblical election process⁹⁶ and unbiblical jury system.⁹⁷

Republicanism is just another form of humanism expressed through its unbiblical majority vote in its elections and the jury system in the Constitutional Republic's courtrooms.

Vox Populi, Vox Dei is the rallying cry of Constitutionalism, Republicanism, Democracy, and all other forms of humanistic government. This juxtaposed with the rallying cry of the early American Scottish Covenanters, "No King but Jesus!"

Divine Right of the People

Constitutionalists often contrast the Right of Kings with the Right of the People. The only difference between the two is the number of people futilely clamoring to be Divine

or Sovereign. Regardless whether ruled by one or many, it remains humanism—that is, man doing what is right in his own eyes, per Judges 21:25.

The “divine right” of the people, as expressed, among other things, in the Constitutional Republic’s elections⁹⁶ and its courtrooms⁹⁷ not only replaces the “divine right” of the English Kings and their Parliaments, but *the Divine Right of Yahweh as God, King, Judge, and Lawgiver!*

For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water. (Jeremiah 2:13)

* Romans 7:12-16 & 1 Timothy 1:8

** *Reynolds v United States* helped turn what was Christendom (Christians dominionizing society on behalf of their King) in early 1600s America into today’s mere four-walled, stain-glassed Christianity, aka Churchianity.⁸⁸

*** “Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord, will enter the kingdom of heaven; but he who does the will of My Father who is in heaven. Many will say to Me on that day, ‘Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in Your name, and in Your name cast out demons, and in Your name perform many miracles?’ And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness.’ Therefore everyone who hears these words of Mine, and acts upon them, may be compared to a wise man, who built his house upon the rock. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and burst against that house; and *yet* it did not fall, for it had been founded upon the rock. And everyone who hears these words of Mine, and does not act upon them, will be like a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and burst against that house; and it fell, and great was its fall.” (Matthew 7:21-27, NASB)

**** “But prove yourselves doers of the word, and not merely hearers who delude themselves. For if anyone is a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like a man who looks at his natural face in a mirror; for once he has looked at himself and gone away, he has immediately forgotten what kind of person he was. But one who looks intently at

the perfect law, the law of liberty, and abides by it, not having become a forgetful hearer but an effectual doer, this man shall be blessed in what he does.” (James 1:22-25)

***** This is not to say the cult known as The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (aka the Mormon Church) is Christian. It is not.

Source Notes

84. Patrick Henry, Ralph Ketcham, ed., “Speeches of Patrick Henry (June 5 and 7, 1788),” *The Anti-Federalist Papers and the Constitutional Convention Debates* (New York, NY: Penguin Books, 2003, 2nd ed.) pp. 200-08

85. For evidence that the Constitution is biblically seditious, see *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, at bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html.

See also audio series “Bible Law vs. Constitutionalism,” beginning at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T1203.

86. *Marbury v Madison*, 5 US (2 Cranch) 137, 164, 176 (1803)

87. Chapter 9 “Article 6: The Supreme Law of the Land” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/bible-law-constitutionalism-pt9.html

88. For more regarding the stark difference between biblical Christendom and today’s Christianity, see *Ecclesia vs. Church: Why Understanding the Difference is Critical to Our Future* at bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/ecclesia.html.

89. *Reynolds v United States*, 98 U.S. 145 (1879)

90. For more regarding how the Bible’s immutable/unchanging moral law applies today and should be implemented as the law of the land, see *Law and Kingdom: Their Relevance Under the New Covenant* at bibleversusconstitution.org/law-kingdomFrame.html.

See also *A Biblical Constitution: A Scriptural Replacement for Secular Government* at bibleversusconstitution.org/biblicalConstitution.html.

91. Chapter 4 “Article 1: Legislative Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/bible-law-constitutionalism-pt4.html

92. Chapter 3 “The Preamble: We the People vs. Yahweh” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/bible-law-constitutionalism-pt3.html

93. Chapter 9 “Article 6: The Supreme Law of the Land” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/bible-law-constitutionalism-pt9.html

94. *The Romans 13 Template for Biblical Dominion: Ten Reasons Why Romans 13 is Not About Secular Government*, bibleversusconstitution.org/Romans13/Romans13-contents.html

95. Chapter 4 “Article 1: Legislative Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/bible-law-constitutionalism-pt4.html

96. “Constitutional Elections: Dining at the ‘Devil’s Table,’” constitutionmythbusters.org/constitutional-elections-dining-at-the-devils-table/

97. Chapter 6 “Article 3: Judicial Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt6.html

Chapter 8

Legislative and Election Usurpation

The law of Yahweh is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of Yahweh is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of Yahweh are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of Yahweh is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of Yahweh is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of Yahweh are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward. (Psalm 19:7-11)

When you contrast what's depicted above derived from Yahweh's perfect law of liberty and what ultimately comes from substituting it with man's own works, why would anyone choose the latter as depicted in Psalm 106?

Thus were they defiled with their own works [e.g. the Declaration of Independence], and went a whoring with their own inventions [e.g., the United States Constitution⁹⁸]. Therefore was the wrath of Yahweh kindled against his people.... And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them. Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand. (Psalm 106:39-42)

One only needs to open his eyes to where America finds herself today to know that what's depicted in Psalm 106 is just applicable now as it was when it was penned.

The Declaration Speaks for Itself

Paragraph #2, Sentences 6-7

The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute Tyranny over these States. To prove this, let Facts be submitted to a candid world.

Grievance #4

He [Britain's King George III] has called together legislative bodies at places unusual, uncomfortable, and distant from the depository of their public Records, for the sole purpose of fatiguing them into compliance with his measures.

Legislative Bodies

Grievances #4 and #5 are, for the most part, continuations of Grievance #3. As such, they are as biblically seditious as is Grievance #3 for the same reason.

The problem with King George's legislative bodies was not so much their *location* but rather their *existence*. They were seditious against Yahweh as the exclusive Lawgiver per Isaiah 33:22 and James 4:12. In like manner, so was the constitutional framers' creation of the Constitutional Republic's legislative branch,⁹⁹ following America's secession from Great Britain.

Grievance #5

He [Britain's King George III] has dissolved Representative Houses repeatedly, for opposing with manly firmness his invasions on the rights of the people.

Representative Houses

The real outrage was not that the colonials had lost their representation in Britain's government but that Britain's government did not represent God and His law. Just as grievous was the colonials' replication of Britain's biblical sedition when they created a legislative branch⁹⁹ representing the people rather than God. This is often aptly depicted as government of, by, and for the people based upon capricious man-made traditions, contrasted with government of, by, and for God established upon His immutable/unchanging moral law.¹⁰⁰

The former is continually hyped as the alleged epitome of good government by the bulk of today's Christians and patriots. Why would Christians want anything to do with government representing the people and their wishes—the majority of whom are in the broad way leading to destruction, per Christ in Matthew 7:13?

That's the kind of government that invariably ends up financing in utero infanticide, legalizing sodomite and lesbian "marriages," and any other number of abominations concocted by mankind.

Rights of the People

Rather than being troubled over King George's abuse of their alleged rights, the colonials should have been outraged at King George's usurpation of Yahweh's exclusive sovereignty and legislative authority.

Imaginary human rights only produce whimsical castles in the sky whereas God's exclusive legislative authority produces government that's a continual blessing to the righteous and a perpetual terror to the wicked¹⁰¹ and, in turn, a righteous, peaceful, and prosperous society beyond our wildest dreams:

Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as Yahweh my God commanded me.... Keep therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people. For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as Yahweh our God is in all things that we call upon him for? And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day? (Deuteronomy 4:5-8)

The law of Yahweh is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of Yahweh is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of Yahweh are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of Yahweh is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of Yahweh is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of Yahweh are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward. (Psalm 19:7-11)

See also Deuteronomy 28:1-14 and Romans 13:1-7.¹⁰¹

Grievance #6

He [Britain's King George III] has refused for a long time, after such dissolutions, to cause others to be elected; whereby the Legislative powers, incapable of Annihilation, have returned to the People at large for their exercise; the State remaining in the meantime exposed to all dangers of invasion from without, and convulsions within.

Human vs. Divine Elections

King George refused to acknowledge colonial elections. But that's not the issue. Instead, both Britain's election system and what was to become the Constitutional Republic's election system were and are entirely unbiblical.¹⁰²

Although there are differences between Britain's and the United States' election systems, both are equally unbiblical, as are all election systems that entitle humans with the authority to elect others to positions of civil leadership:

And thou shalt do according to the sentence, which they [judges] ... *which Yahweh shall choose* shall shew thee.... Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee, *whom Yahweh thy God shall choose*.... (Deuteronomy 17:10, 15)

As with the individual election of God's chosen remnant, elections of civil leaders are also Yahweh's exclusive domain—the only one who not only knows which biblically qualified candidate is best suited for the job and the times, but also the only one who knows the hearts of men, per 1 Samuel 16:7 and Acts 1:24.

God never intended man to elect anyone. The dangers of fickle finite men electing other fickle finite men, especially when biblically unqualified, should be self-evident.

Dumb and Dumber

One of the dumbest things the constitutional framers did was to usurp Yahweh's one-vote election system whereby election "discretion" was turned over to the people, the majority of whom, according to Christ in Matthew 7:13, are in the broad way leading to destruction.

Where do you suppose the broad-way, destruction bunch are going to take America? Perhaps to the precipice of moral depravity and destruction, precisely where America

finds herself following 230-plus years of popular elections (which, in fact, amount to nothing more than popularity contests)? With each and every election, regardless who's been elected, America has only found herself further along on the suicidal trek that officially commenced in 1787.

Add to this Article 6's Christian test ban¹⁰³ whereby mandatory biblical qualifications were also eliminated, leaving America with nothing but biblically unqualified men *and women*, the best of whom are like a briar and the most upright like a thorn hedge, per Micah 7:4. Talk about a perfect recipe for disaster.

You only need to look at what America has today for civil rulers to discern what an insane idea it was for the framers to usurp God's exclusive election authority, compounded by eliminating the Bible's mandatory qualifications for civil leaders.¹⁰³ And yet every two and four years, alleged Christians and patriots clamor for their constitutional right to elect another nincompoop, scoundrel, and/or criminal to rule over them.

Helen Keller succinctly depicted this as a choice between Twiddledee and Twiddledumb:

We vote, what does that mean? It means that we choose between two bodies of real, though not avowed, autocrats. We choose between Tweedledum and Tweedledee.¹⁰⁴

Otherwise known as the lesser of two evils, *at best*. Often, under such an election system, it's the worst of two evils, and *always* the evil of two lessers.

Under the Bible's One-God, One-Vote election system,¹⁰⁵ it's the best of the best of two or more biblically qualified candidates every single time.

One-Vote Election System

Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee, *whom Yahweh thy God shall choose....* (Deuteronomy 17:15)

The Bible's One-God, One-Vote election system is quite simple, provided we have the faith to follow through with it:

The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of Yahweh.
(Proverbs 16:33)

The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.
(Proverbs 18:18)

We see Deuteronomy 17:15 and these Proverbs in operation when the remaining eleven Apostles desired to determine Yahweh's replacement for Judas:

...Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said,... Men and brethren, ... it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate ... and his bishoprick [office, NASB] let another take. Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us ... must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection. And they appointed [NASB put forward, i.e., nominated] two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two *thou hast chosen*.... And they *gave forth their lots*; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles. (Acts 1:15-26)

The Apostles were responsible for *nominating* biblically qualified candidates. Yahweh was responsible for *electing* His choice between the two, determined by throwing lots.¹⁰⁵

The American colonials should not have been distraught that they were being excluded from Britain's elections, but rather outraged that the British had usurped Yahweh's exclusive election authority and had thereby turned their elections over to the "discretion" of fickle finite men.

Regrettably that was not the case, and the colonials instead simply replicated what was essentially the same usurpation in their Constitution's Article 2.¹⁰⁶

This would have never occurred had the Declaration's signatories and Constitution's framers been less interested in a declaration of independence from Great Britain and more interested in a declaration of liberty under Yahweh, as can only be accomplished as a society via the Bible's perfect law of liberty.

Source Notes

98. For evidence that the Constitution is biblically seditious, see *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, at bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html.

Also audio series “Bible Law vs. Constitutionalism,” beginning at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T1203.

99. Chapter 4 “Article 1: Legislative Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt4.html

100. For more regarding these two polar opposite forms of government, see Chapter 3 “The Preamble: We the People vs. Yahweh” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective* at bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt3.html

101. *The Romans 13 Template for Biblical Dominion: Ten Reasons Why Romans 13 is Not About Secular Government*, bibleversusconstitution.org/Romans13/Romans13-contents.html

102. “Constitutional Elections: Dining at the ‘Devil’s Table,’” constitutionmythbusters.org/constitutional-elections-dining-at-the-devils-table/

Chapter 5 “Article 2: Executive Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt5.html

103. Chapter 9 “Article 6: The Supreme Law of the Land” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt9.html

104. Helen Keller, Ellen Bilofsky, ed., “Letter to Mrs. Grindon, January 12, 1911 published in the *Manchester Advertiser*, March 3, 1911,” *To Love This Life: Quotations by Helen Keller* (New York, NY: AFB Press, 2000) p. 79

105. For more on how the Bible’s One-God, One-Vote election system operates, see “Salvation by Election” at constitutionmythbusters.org/salvation-by-election/.

106. Chapter 5 “Article 2: Executive Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt5.html

Chapter 9

Government-Sanctioned Polytheism

The law of Yahweh is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of Yahweh is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of Yahweh are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of Yahweh is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of Yahweh is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of Yahweh are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward. (Psalm 19:7-11)

It can only be imagined what America would be today had the 18th-century founding fathers (like their early 17th-century predecessors) established government and society upon the Bible's perfect law of liberty rather than their unbiblical Declaration of Independence and its equally unbiblical Constitution,¹⁰⁷ birthed eleven years later.

The Declaration Speaks for Itself

Paragraph #2, Sentences 6-7

The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute Tyranny over these States. To prove this, let Facts be submitted to a candid world.

Grievance #7

He [Britain's King George III] has endeavored to prevent the population of these States; for that purpose obstructing the Laws for Naturalization of Foreigners; refusing to pass others to encourage their migrations hither, and raising the conditions of new Appropriations of Lands.

That King George was thwarting the immigration to America and the naturalization of foreigners in the American colonies is not what should have agitated the American colonials, but instead his underlying unbiblical immigration policies.

Had this been their chief concern, perhaps they wouldn't have adopted their own biblically egregious immigration laws a mere twelve and fifteen years later in Article 6¹⁰⁸ of the United States Constitution and Amendment 1¹⁰⁹ of the Bill of Rights.

The Bible's Principle Border and Immigration Law

Besides the two greatest commandments (loving Yahweh with all your heart, soul, mind, and strength and loving your neighbor as yourself), the First Commandment (Thou shalt have no other Gods before Yahweh¹¹⁰) is foundational to all of the other commandments, statutes, and judgments. The First Commandment (along with its statutes and judgment) is also the principle border and immigration law for any nation acknowledging Yahweh as its Sovereign and thus His law as supreme. That the First Commandment is nowhere cited in either the Declaration or the Constitution should alone be a red flag to those who have been hoodwinked into believing the two are biblically inspired.

Contrast this with Alexis de Tocqueville's testimony regarding New Haven, Connecticut's 1650 Constitution:

They [the Puritans] exercised the rights of sovereignty; they named their magistrates, concluded peace or declared war, made police regulations, and enacted laws as if their allegiance was due only to God. Nothing can be more curious and, at the same time more instructive, than the legislation of that period; it is there that the solution of the great social problem which the United States [America] now presents to the world is to be found [in perfect fulfillment of Deuteronomy 4:5-8, demonstrating the continuing veracity of Yahweh's law and its accompanying blessings, per Deuteronomy 28:1-14].

Amongst these documents we shall notice, as especially characteristic, the code of laws promulgated by the little State of Connecticut in 1650. The legislators of Connecticut begin with the penal laws, and ... they borrow their provisions from the text of Holy Writ. "Whosoever shall worship any other God than the Lord," says the preamble of the Code, "shall surely be put to death." This is followed by ten or twelve enactments of the same

kind, copied verbatim from the books of Exodus, Leviticus, and Deuteronomy....¹¹¹

Mosques, Synagogues, and Temples

Most of today's Christians and patriots are justifiably concerned about the Muslim invasion of America; an invasion that speaks volumes regarding the biblically adverse nature of the Constitution and the Bill of Rights.

If the First Commandment were America's foundational border and immigration law, all immigrants and visitors would be vetted thereby. In turn, they would be required to leave any gods, cultures, and laws that are not Yahweh's at the border. This would be under penalty of death if said immigrants or visitors were discovered openly worshiping or proselytizing on behalf of other gods, per Deuteronomy 13, etc.

No Muslim, for example, would ever agree to such a law and would look elsewhere to do his dirty work, the worst of which is the proselytizing of our posterity to their false god.

Article 6's Christian Test Ban

Question: Are Muslims, Jews,* Hindus, and devotees to other false gods serving as civil rulers today in America because of the Bible's mandatory biblical qualifications for civil leaders, or because those qualifications were eliminated by Article 6's Christian test ban¹¹²?

Clue: It's certainly not because the constitutional framers incorporated those qualifications into American law.

This was a glaring departure from the biblical qualifications required by the early 1600s Puritans—qualifications for civil leaders that, for example, include the following:

Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, *such as fear God* [Yahweh], men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them, to be rulers over you.... (Exodus 18:21)

States' Ratifying Conventions

Not only did the constitutional framers nowhere mandate biblical qualifications for America's civil leaders, they instead eliminated them with Article 6's religious test ban.¹¹²

Article 6's test ban was the most hotly debated component of the new Constitution in the states' ratifying conventions. The delegates understood this ban would open the door to Muslims, Jews, Hindus, Catholics, and other anti-Christians and non-Christians to full citizenship, including civil leadership:

Amos Singletary, ... delegate to the Massachusetts ratifying convention, was upset at the Constitution's not requiring men in power to be religious "and though he hoped to see Christians [in office], yet by the Constitution, a papist, or an infidel was as eligible as they." ...Henry Abbot, a delegate to the North Carolina convention, warned that "the exclusion of religious tests" was "dangerous and impolitic" and that "pagans, deists, and Mahometans might obtain offices among us [and the Senators and representatives might all be pagans]." If there is no religious test, he asked, "to whom will they [officeholders] swear support—the ancient pagan gods of Jupiter, Juno, Minerva, or Pluto?"¹¹³

In the North Carolina convention a delegate protested that "in a political view, these gentlemen who formed this Constitution should not have given this invitation to Jews and heathens." James Iredell, later a Justice of the Supreme Court, conceded that the people might "perhaps choose representatives who have no religion at all, and that pagans and Mahometans [might] be admitted into offices."¹¹⁴

Tragically, the states adopted Article 6 as proposed. Consequently, America's state and federal governments are today inundated with adherents to false gods serving as civil rulers, thereby introducing their cultures and laws into America's ethos. For example, America's current legislation concerning capital punishment¹¹⁵ and in utero infanticide reflect talmudic law** rather than biblical law.

Cursed

America and her posterity are being cursed as a consequence of the 18th-century “founding fathers” unbiblical immigration policies:

The stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low. He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail. Moreover all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of Yahweh thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee. (Deuteronomy 28:43-45)

Thanks to the 1787 cadre of polytheism-promoting Enlightenment and Masonic theistic rationalists (aka constitutional framers) America is today ruled by anti-Christians rather than led by Christians:

For many [plural] deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.... Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your [personal, State, White, Senate, or] house [of Representatives] neither bid him God speed: For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds. (2 John 1:7-11)

Amendment 1’s Provision for National Polytheism

Question: Is America’s landscape dotted with Mosques, Synagogues, and Temples devoted to false gods because of the First Commandment¹¹⁶ or because of the First Amendment¹¹⁷?

Clue: It’s certainly not because of the First Commandment.

Had the constitutional framers composed a biblically compatible Constitution, including the First Commandment as its principle border and immigration law, there would be no Mosques, no Synagogues, and no Temples in America. There would likewise be no adherents of those religions serving as civil leaders, introducing their

decadence into American society. Nor would America's posterity find themselves being proselytized to their false gods.

In other words, had the First Commandment¹¹⁶ not been replaced with the First Commandment-violating, polytheism-enabling First Amendment,¹¹⁷ America would still be a predominantly Christian nation.

Had the Declaration's signatories been biblically inclined,¹¹⁸ they would have been much more incensed over Great Britain's immigration violations against Yahweh than they were King George's immigration violations against the colonies. Eleven years later, the constitutional framers would have furthermore established the First Commandment as America's foundational law.

Had this been the case, America would be an entirely different nation today. The number of abuses today from the constitutional framers' failure are incalculable and only compounding with each passing year.

For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water. (Jeremiah 2:13)

* Some people will invariably claim that today's Jews' god is one and the same as the Christian God. The following passages puts this false assertion to rest:

“Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.” (John 14:6)

“Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.” (Acts 4:12)

“For many [plural] deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.... Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your [personal, State, White, Senate, or] house [of Representatives] neither bid him God speed: For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.” (2 John 1:7-11)

** “If young, by which is meant a new-born infant, it must be proved that it was not of premature birth; if prematurely born, it must be at least thirty days old to be considered a human being (Sifra, l.c.; Niddah 44b; “Yad,” Rozeah, ii. 2). But the unborn child is considered as part of its mother (Sanh. 80b); killing it in its mother’s womb is therefore a finable offense only (Mek., Nez. 8; B. K. 42b).” (“Homicide,” *The Jewish Encyclopedia*, (New York and London: Funk and Wagnalls Company, 1904) Volume VI, p. 453)

“The talmudic scholars ... maintained that the word ‘harm’ [“hurt” in KJV in Exodus 21:20-25] refers to the woman and not to the foetus.... In talmudic times, as in ancient halakhah, abortion was not considered a transgression unless the foetus was viable (ben keyama; Mekh., Mishpatim, 4 and see Sanh. 84b and Nid. 44b; see Rashi; ad loc.).... In the view of R. [Rabbi] Ishmael, only a Gentile [non-Jew], to whom some of the basic transgressions applied with greater stringency, incurred the death penalty for causing the loss of the foetus (Sanh. 57b).... Abortion is permitted if the foetus endangers the mother’s life. Thus, ‘if a woman travails to give birth (and it is feared she may die), one may sever the foetus from her womb and extract it, member by member, for her life takes precedence over his’ (Oho. 7:6). ...when the mother’s life is endangered, she herself may destroy the foetus—even if its greater part has emerged—‘for even if in the eyes of others the law of a foetus is not as the law of a pursuer, the mother may yet regard the foetus as pursuing her’ (Meiri, *ibid.*). ...the majority of the later [Jewish] authorities (aharonim) maintain that abortion should be permitted if it is necessary for the recuperation of the mother, even if there is no mortal danger attaching to the pregnancy and even if the mother’s illness has not been directly caused by the foetus (Maharit, Resp. no. 99).... A similar view was adopted by Benzion Meir Hai Uziel, namely that abortion is ... permitted ‘if intended to serve the mother’s needs ... even if not vital;’ and who accordingly decided that abortion was permissible to save the mother from the deafness which would result, according to medical opinion, from her continued pregnancy (Mishpetei Uziel, loc. cit.).” (“Abortion,” *Encyclopaedia Judaica* (Jerusalem, Israel: Encyclopaedia Judaica Company, 1971) Volume 2, pp. 98-100)

Source Notes

107. For evidence that the Constitution is biblically seditious, see *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, at bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html.

See also audio series “Bible Law vs. Constitutionalism,” beginning at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T1203.

108. Chapter 9 “Article 6: The Supreme Law of the Land” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt9.html

109. Chapter 11 “Amendment 1: Government-Sanctioned Poly-theism” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt11.html

110. See *Thou shalt have no other gods before me*, the first in a series of ten free online books on each of the Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and judgments, bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/first-commandment.html.

111. Alexis de Tocqueville, *Democracy in America*, 2 vols. (New York: NY: The Colonial Press, 1899) vol. 1, pp. 36-37

112. Chapter 9 “Article 6: The Supreme Law of the Land” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt9.html

113. Isaac Kramnick and R. Laurence Moore, *The Godless Constitution: A Moral Defense of the Secular State* (New York, NY: W.W. Norton & Company, 1966) p. 32

114. Leo Pfeffer, “Shaping Our Legal History: Jews, Jewry and the American Constitution,” *Jewish Digest*, condensed from American Jewish Archives Pamphlet Series (Cincinnati, OH: American Jewish Archives, June 1983) p. 5

115. *Capital Punishment: Deterrent or Catalyst?*, bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/capital-punishmentBLVC.html

116. *Thou shalt have no other gods before me*, the first in a series of ten free online books on each of the Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and judgments, bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/first-commandment.html

117. Chapter 11 “Amendment 1: Government-Sanctioned Poly-theism” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt11.html

118. For more on how the Bible’s immutable/unchanging moral law applies today and should be implemented as the law of the land, see *Law and Kingdom: Their Relevance Under the New Covenant* at bibleversusconstitution.org/law-kingdomFrame.html.

See also *A Biblical Constitution: A Scriptural Replacement for Secular Government* at bibleversusconstitution.org/biblicalConstitution.html.

Chapter 10

Self-Originating “Justice” and Biblically Unqualified Civil “Leaders”

The law of Yahweh is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of Yahweh is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of Yahweh are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of Yahweh is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of Yahweh is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of Yahweh are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward. (Psalm 19:7-11)

You cannot improve upon perfection and yet that’s precisely what the constitutional framers (some of whom also signed the Declaration of Independence) audaciously claimed to be doing in the Preamble to the Constitution: “WE THE PEOPLE of the United States, *in order to form a more perfect union* ... do ordain and establish this Constitution for the United States of America.”

In contrast with New Haven’s 1639 Agreement (“we all agree that *the scriptures hold forth a perfect rule for the direction of government*”), one of the purposes for the United States Constitution was “to form a more perfect union.” What the framers had in mind was a union “more perfect” than that of the Articles of Confederation. However, because the Articles of Confederation and the United States Constitution were both based upon the imperfect laws of man, both were a far cry from the governments of the New England Colonies in early 17th-century America, which were established upon the Bible’s perfect law of liberty.

“More perfect” is not the same as perfect. Neither the framers nor the Constitution nor the union it formed were perfect. Yahweh, His knowledge, His work, His way, His will, and His law are perfect.* Therefore, His government is also perfect.

John Milton (1608-1674) believed Yahweh’s government exceeded those of Greece and Rome:

[T]he Bible doth more clearly teach the solid rules of civil government than all the eloquence of Greece and Rome.¹¹⁹

Milton would have certainly claimed the same regarding the United States government, particularly because much of the Constitution was fashioned after Roman law. What the framers believed can only be determined by their actions, and their actions make it clear they did not believe in Yahweh's perfection. Otherwise, they, like the 17th-century Puritans, would have established a government based upon His perfect law. Instead, they were willing to settle for something "more" perfect, which resulted in something far less than perfect.

The Declaration Speaks for Itself

Paragraph #2, Sentences 6-7

The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute Tyranny over these States. To prove this, let Facts be submitted to a candid world.

Grievance #8

He [Britain's King George III] has obstructed the Administration of Justice, by refusing his Assent to Laws for establishing Judiciary powers.

King George had barred the appointment of judges from among the American colonials to litigate their own legal cases. Consequently, the colonials had to wait for delayed adjudication from across the Atlantic Ocean via George's English appointees. This was certainly a valid complaint. But it doesn't begin to compare with King George's underlying judicial malfeasance.

Truer Words Never Spoken

There are no truer words in the entire Declaration of Independence than "He has obstructed the Administration of Justice." However, they are only true when evaluated from a biblical paradigm.

Where does justice originate? Without answering this question correctly, any discussion regarding justice is an exercise in futility. Not only does justice originate with Yahweh, it's the foundation of His throne, emanating from God Himself:

Righteousness and justice are the foundation of Thy [Yahweh's] throne; lovingkindness and truth go before Thee. (Psalm 89:14, NASB)

Yahweh, the habitation of justice, even Yahweh.... (Jeremiah 50:7)

Psalm 89:14 is repeated in Psalm 97:2. Verse 1 provides the reason righteousness and justice are intrinsic to our God:

Yahweh reigneth ... righteousness and judgment [justice, NASB] are the habitation of his throne. (Psalm 97:1-2)

As reigning Creator, Yahweh has sole authority for what constitutes law and therefore justice—that is, the determination for what's good and what's evil. Has God ceased reigning? He reigns as much now over His creation as He did *at* creation. Like it or not, because He always has and always will reign over heaven and earth, He gets to determine what's good and what's evil and therefore what's just and what's unjust.

Anytime man claims differently as to what constitutes good and evil, the sin is the same as that for which Adam and Eve were booted out of the Garden. This is true even when man's replacement is better than what it replaced. Case in point: the Declaration's signatories' and constitutional framers' injustice¹²⁰ that replaced King George's and Great Britain's (alleged) worse injustices.

These were merely two different versions of Adam and Eve's biblical sedition, resulting in government of, by, and for the people in both instances. This biblical perversion is juxtaposed with government of, by, and for God, which can only be attained by means of His perfect law of liberty. This includes its altogether righteous justice as expressed in its civil sanctions:

[T]he judgments of Yahweh are true and righteous altogether. (Psalm 19:9)

Such justice can only be consistently administered by biblically qualified men of God, adjudicating by the same righteous judgments, enforcing the Ten Commandments and their respective statutes.

Authority and Justice Originating with Themselves

Therefore, the law is ignored [slacked, KJV] and justice is never upheld. For the wicked surround the righteous; therefore, justice comes out perverted.... *Their justice and authority originate with themselves.* (Habakkuk 1:4, 7, NASB)

Now travel forward in time with me some 2,400 years and listen to this as it reverberates through the eons of time, proving Solomon, once again, correct that there's nothing new under the sun:

We the People of the United States, in order to form a more perfect union, *establish justice*.... (Preamble, United States Constitution)

Another audacious claim! Only Yahweh, God of the Bible, can establish justice. It's where He resides, intrinsic in who He is.

On the other hand, anytime autonomous man—whether King George, the Declaration's signatories, the Constitution's framers, or anyone else—attempts to establish justice outside God's moral law, the result is always injustice.

Isaiah 5:20 depicts this transposition as calling good evil and evil good. Case in point: the biblically seditious Constitution¹²¹ sired by the biblically adverse Declaration of Independence.

The word “autonomous,” comes from two Greek words, *auto* meaning self and *nomos* meaning law. The word literally means self law. It's just another way of describing humanism, in this instance constitutionalism.

In Deuteronomy 12:8, Moses warned, “Ye shall not do after ... whatsoever is right in [every man's] own eyes.” Constitutionalism is a collective, agreed-upon form of humanism. By their silence, and thus their acquiescence to this new form of unbiblical government, the American people claim their authority and their justice, not from Yahweh, but from themselves. In turn, they make themselves their own God.¹²²

Biblically *Unqualified* Judges

Compounding the American colonials' judicial problems was the fact that the judges (judiciary powers) King George had forced upon them were not biblically qualified and were therefore unlawful judges and thus merely usurpers. Had this been part of the colonials' grievance, perhaps they wouldn't have made the same blunder eleven years later when they likewise failed to compel all judges in their new government to be biblically qualified.¹²³

The Bible stipulates, among other things, that judicial appointees must be men of truth who fear Yahweh and hate covetousness. The United States Constitution requires no biblical qualifications whatsoever.

Nowhere does the Constitution stipulate that judges must rule on behalf of God, rendering decisions based upon His commandments, statutes, and judgments as required in Exodus 18. That not even one constitutional framer contended for God, as did King Jehoshaphat, speaks volumes about the framers' disregard for Him and His judicial system:

And he [King Jehoshaphat] set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city, and said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: *for ye judge not for man, but for Yahweh*, who is with you in the judgment.... And he charged them, saying, *Thus shall ye do in the fear of Yahweh*, faithfully, and with a perfect heart. (2 Chronicles 19:5-9)

America's Civil "Leaders"

Have you ever wondered how America ended up with the caliber of civil "leaders" she has today? Could it have something to do with Article 6's Christian test ban¹²⁴ whereby mandatory biblical qualifications were likewise eliminated? Once this test ban was adopted, it was inevitable America would be ruled by nothing but nincompoops, scoundrels, incompetents, immoral reprobates, and outright criminals.

Take nincompoops, for example. Exodus 18:21's qualifications include the fear of Yahweh. Kings David and Solomon point out that the fear of Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom, knowledge, and understanding.** Without the fear of Yahweh, you end up with, *at best*, nincompoops as your alleged leaders.

Not only did the constitutional framers fail to require biblical qualifications for all judges, they eliminated them. This is the real issue as it pertains to Article 6's Christian test ban. The extant 18th-century states' Christian test oaths were mere shells of what they should have been, easily falsified with disingenuous verbal confessions of faith. Although better than the federal constitution, the states' constitutions also failed to mandate biblical qualifications, such as the following:

Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness.... And let them judge the people at all seasons. (Exodus 18:21-22)

The first qualification is that judges are to be "able men." Able in what?

And thou shalt teach them ordinances [statutes, per the Hebrew] and laws.... (Exodus 18:20)

These laws and statutes represented God's law, not Moses,' nor any other finite man's capricious man-made surrogates.

Civil leaders are also to be men who are known for their fear (or reverence) of Yahweh. No one, for example, who swears to uphold the biblically seditious United States Constitution as the law of the land can, by any stretch of the imagination, claim they reverence Yahweh. Nor can those who help elect such legislative, executive, and judicial usurpers.¹²⁵

Exodus 18's qualifications likewise require civil leaders to be men of truth, men with whom the truth of God's law is paramount and who will therefore be unbiased in judgment regardless who is being tried:

Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty; but in righteousness shall thou judge thy neighbor. (Leviticus 19:15)

Unbiased judgment is impossible with finite men—except with judges with whom the truth of Yahweh's unchanging law is preeminent, which, in turn, determines their every decision.

Such judges are also to be men who hate covetousness and who therefore cannot be bought or bribed at any price.

How well do you think Britain's judges fared when measured against just these few qualifications required in Exodus 18:21? The Constitutional Republics' judges and other civil "leaders" have fared no better, thanks to Article 6's Christian test ban.

Additional Qualifications

There are several other passages that provide biblical qualifications for civil leaders,¹²⁶ all of which demonstrate the utter failure of Britain's government and the one here in America that replaced it, known, of course, as the United States Constitutional Republic.

For example:

Thou shalt... set him ... over thee, whom Yahweh thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set ... over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.... And it shall be, ... he shall write him a copy of this law in a book... And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear Yahweh his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them: That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left....
(Deuteronomy 17:15-20)

Deuteronomy 17's qualifications begin by declaring that civil leaders are to be chosen/elected by God Himself. God never intended fickle finite men to elect anyone, not by popular election and/or electoral college,¹²⁷ nor by any other means devised by man.

Election of civil leaders is God's exclusive domain. Man is responsible for nominating biblically qualified men of God. Yahweh elects from those nominated. His choice is revealed via the casting of lots, per Proverbs 16:33, 18:18, Acts 1:23-26, etc.¹²⁸

Civil leaders are furthermore required to be kindred rather than strangers. This, juxtaposed with the Constitutional Republic, some of whose leaders are Jews, Muslims, Hindus, etc., who have introduced their gods and unbiblical laws into American society in violation of the First Commandment.¹²⁹

It is also required of civil leaders that they personally write out, daily read, and perform God's laws. How many of Britain's 18th-century leaders, including King George, do you suppose fulfilled these requirements? The exact same number of Americans who were required to do so eleven years later, and ever since, by the United States Constitution.

The result: America has had nothing but nincompoops, scoundrels, incompetents, immoral reprobates, and outright criminals (not to mention Jews, Muslims, Hindus, etc.) for her civil leaders since the inception of the biblically seditious Constitution.

The only qualifications for civil leaders in the entire Constitution is found in Article 3¹³⁰—that is, that judges are to be men (and, by default, also women¹³¹) of “good behavior.” But of what worth is a condition of undefined good behavior?

Good behavior can only be defined by and understood from the parameters of God's morality. Any standard leaving good behavior to the determination of humans is humanism.

Biblical Justice

Justice is defined as “the quality of being just, righteous, equitableness, or moral rightness.”¹³² This is a perfect description of Yahweh and His moral law. All true law, righteousness, equity, morality, truth, and justice originates with and emanates from Him. None of this exists outside God and His moral law. It furthermore existed long before 1776 and 1787.

Because the Constitution does not uphold Yahweh's righteousness, justice, and lawfulness, it instead established unrighteousness, injustice, and lawlessness as the law of the land.¹³³ Christians recognize this regarding all other false gods and their edicts. Any unwillingness to apply the same criterion to the document that begins “We the People” is evidence that We the People is a God to them: *Vox populi vox Dei*: the voice of the people, the voice of God.¹³⁴

Justified Outrage

The American colonials' grievance against King George and his obstruction of the administration of justice was entirely justified, but *only* from a biblical paradigm. However, this was not the standard from which the Declaration's signatories'

grievances originated. A mere eleven years later some of those very same men and the other framers of the Constitution replicated the same biblical violation of obstructing *The Administration of Justice* as can only be found in God and His triune and integral moral law.

Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so Yahweh, the God of hosts, shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment [justice, NASB] in the gate [where court was convened]: it may be that Yahweh God of hosts will be gracious unto [you].... (Amos 5:14-15)

The 17th-century American colonials had legitimate grievances against King George's judicial abuses. However, those pale in comparison to God's grievances against the constitutional framers' legislative and judicial abuses, evidenced in Article 1's¹³⁵ and Article 3's¹³⁶ usurpation of Yahweh's legislative and judicial authority. Add to those Article 6's¹³⁷ Christian test ban, which outlawed mandatory biblical qualifications for America's civil leaders, and America was doomed to unbiblical despots who would invariably hasten America's suicidal march to the precipice of moral depravity and destruction.

For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water. (Jeremiah 2:13)

* Matthew 5:48, Job 31:16, Deuteronomy 32:4, 2 Samuel 22:31, Romans 12:2, and Psalm 19:7.

** Psalm 111:10, Proverbs 1:7, 2:5, 9:10, and 15:33.

Source Notes

119. John Milton, quoted in Charles B. Galloway, *Christianity and the American Commonwealth* (Powder Springs, GA: American Vision, 2005) p. 61

120. Chapter 6 “Article 3: Judicial Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt6.html

121. *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html

See also audio series “Bible Law vs. Constitutionalism,” beginning at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T1203.

122. Chapter 3 “The Preamble: We the People vs. Yahweh” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt3.html

123. Chapter 6 “Article 3: Judicial Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt6.html

124. Chapter 9 “Article 6: The Supreme Law of the Land” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt9.html

125. Chapter 4 “Article 1: Legislative Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt4.html

Chapter 5 “Article 2: Executive Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt5.html

Chapter 6 “Article 3: Judicial Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt6.html

126. For a comprehensive list of biblical qualifications, see Chapter 5 “Article 2: Executive Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective* at bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt5.html.

127. “Constitutional Elections: Dining at the ‘Devil’s Table,’” constitutionmythbusters.org/constitutional-elections-dining-at-the-devils-table/

128. For more on how the Bible's One-God, One-Vote election system operates, see blog article "Salvation by Election" at constitutionmythbusters.org/salvation-by-election/.

129. *Thou shalt have no other gods before thee*, the first in a series of ten books on each of the Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and judgments, bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/first-commandment.html

130. Chapter 6 "Article 3: Judicial Usurpation" of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt6.html

131. Chapter 28 "Amendment 19: The Curse of Women's Suffrage" of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt28.html

132. *Random House Webster's College Dictionary*, s.v. "justice," p. 720

133. *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html

134. Chapter 3 "The Preamble: We the People vs. Yahweh" of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt3.html

See also Chapter 9 "Article 6: The Supreme Law of the Land" at bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt9.html

135. Chapter 4 "Article 1: Legislative Usurpation" of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt4.html

136. Chapter 6 "Article 3: Judicial Usurpation" of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt6.html

137. Chapter 9 "Article 6: The Supreme Law of the Land" of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt9.html

Chapter 11

Judicial Usurpers

The law of Yahweh is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of Yahweh is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of Yahweh are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of Yahweh is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of Yahweh is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of Yahweh are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward. (Psalm 19:7-11)

If only this had been the intent of the Declaration's signatories and Constitution's framers,¹³⁸ six of whom signed both documents. What a different nation we would have become contrasted with what we are today.

The Declaration Speaks for Itself

Paragraph #2, Sentences 6-7

The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute Tyranny over these States. To prove this, let Facts be submitted to a candid world.

Grievance #9

He [Britain's King George III] has made Judges *dependent on his Will alone*, for the tenure of their offices, and the amount and payment of their salaries.

These are, once again, legitimate concerns. They would have been much more legitimate had the Declaration's signatories been operating from a biblical paradigm—that is, outrage regarding the fact that King George had appointed judges who were dependent upon his will instead of Yahweh's will, as defined by God's moral law.¹³⁹ In other words, King George was no King Jehoshaphat:

And he [King Jehoshaphat] set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city, and said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: *for ye judge not for man, but for Yahweh*, who is with you in the judgment.... And he charged them, saying, *Thus shall ye do in the fear of Yahweh*, faithfully, and with a perfect heart. (2 Chronicles 19:5-9)

Judicial Usurpation

That King George had usurped God's judicial authority was not cited as the cause of the colonials' grievance. Their concern was not that George was ignoring *Yahweh's* will, but that he was instead ignoring *their* will.

Whether the will of one man or many men, it's all the same. When the American colonials appealed to the will of the many, it was the same humanism as King George's, only structured differently. Theirs was an attempt to overrule God by a majority consensus of finite humans, with what has invariably been disastrous results:

[Yahweh's] law is ignored justice is never upheld. For the wicked surround the righteous; therefore, justice comes out perverted. (Habakkuk 1:4, NASB)

The Constitutional Republic's judicial branch is a contemporary case of Habakkuk 1:4. If ever you've been unjustly prosecuted, you know what it's like to be surrounded by the wicked where justice is never upheld.

You can thank the Declaration's signatories and the Constitution's framers for the reason justice is seldom upheld in the Constitutional Republic's *Criminal Justice System*.¹⁴⁰ It couldn't be otherwise since the entire Constitutional Republic was established upon capricious secular humanism and thus the fickle edicts of finite men.¹⁴¹

Violence to the Law

How much more injustice when Yahweh's law is despised:

[H]er priests have ... done violence to the law. (Zephaniah 3:4)

If it seems harsh to accuse the constitutional framers of doing violence to God's law, look no further than Article 6 and its claim that the Constitution, rather than Yahweh's law, is supreme.¹⁴²

There can only be one supreme law at any given time. Consequently, if the Constitution is supreme, God's law, at best, has been made subservient to the secular Constitution:

...a law repugnant to the Constitution is void.¹⁴³

Laws are made for the government of actions, and while they cannot interfere with mere religious belief and opinions, they may with practices.... Can a man excuse his practices to the contrary because of his religious belief? To permit this would be to make the professed doctrines of religious belief superior to the law of the land.¹⁴⁴

In numerous instances, God's law is abrogated entirely by the Constitution and its subsidiary laws.¹⁴⁵

Rather than appealing to God's justice as reflected in His triune moral law, the framers, like King George, also usurped His judicial authority.¹⁴⁶ In so doing, they created a Supreme Court adjudicated by nine biblically unqualified justices who have the ultimate authority to decide all appeals based upon what is predominantly their own immoral whims or those of the framers', if they happen to be constitutional originalists.*

Forgetting Yahweh

Justice is *not* the habitation of We the People. It's the habitation of Yahweh's throne,** and He was forgotten in 1787:

It is said that, after the convention had adjourned, Rev. Dr. Miller, a distinguished professor in Princeton College, met Alexander Hamilton in the streets of Philadelphia, and said, "Mr. Hamilton, we are greatly grieved that the Constitution has no recognition of God or the Christian religion." "I declare," said Hamilton, "we forgot it!"¹⁴⁷

Hamilton and his fellow constitutional framers would have done well to have considered Deuteronomy 8:

Beware that thou forget not Yahweh thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes.... Lest when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein; and

when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied; then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget Yahweh thy God.... And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth. But thou shalt remember Yahweh thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth.... And it shall be, if thou do at all forget Yahweh thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish. (Deuteronomy 8:11-19)

Contemporary Americans would do well to consider the same. To forget Yahweh is to forget His law, with consequences equally calamitous:

My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee ... seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children. (Hosea 4:6)

America, God is speaking to you!

Self-Deifying Authority

Their justice and authority originate with themselves. (Habakkuk 1:7, NASB)

Because the Judahites in Verse 4 shunned Yahweh's law, they were exiled into Babylonian captivity and were thereby under the dominion of the Chaldeans, whose "justice" and "authority" originated with themselves (the same as in the Preamble of the United States Constitution¹⁴⁸). In doing so, the Chaldeans made themselves their own God:

[I]mputing this his power unto his god. (Habakkuk 1:11)

According to 1 Corinthians 8:4-6, there's only one true God—the Great I Am, the Alpha and Omega, the beginning and end of all things. All other so-called gods amount to finite men ascribing their *own* renegade power unto their *own* bogus gods. In other words, the Chaldeans' god, like all false gods, was merely an extension of themselves and its "justice" and "authority" originated with them.

To put it another way: the Chaldeans' god was merely an ancient form of We the People,¹⁴⁸ no different from King George or the constitutional framers, whose

“authority” and “justice” originated with themselves. Thus, George’s violation regarding his unbiblical judges and the constitutional framers’ violation regarding their unbiblical judges were one and the same.

No Biblical Mantle

The constitutional framers’ violation was, in part, a consequence of the Declaration’s signatories, whose “justice” and “authority” also originated with themselves, and who therefore had no biblical mantle and/or commission to pass onto the constitutional framers eleven years later. They had nothing comparable to the mantle and charge Moses passed on to Joshua:

And Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel ... Yahweh hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan ... Joshua, he shall go over before thee.... And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage.... (Deuteronomy 31:1-7)

Strong and courageous in *what*?

Now after the death of Moses ... it came to pass, that Yahweh spake unto Joshua.... Only be thou strong and very courageous, *that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law*, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest. This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success. (Joshua 1:1-8)

If only the Declaration’s signatories and Constitution’s framers had been as courageous.

They Suffered in Vain

Having endured despotism at the hands of King George, the American colonials (especially the Declaration’s signatories) were willing to suffer horrific losses in order to secure their liberty from Great Britain. However, the real tragedy was that in doing so, they only succeeded in creating a government inherently destined to become

multiplied times more tyrannical than the one they were defying. You only need to compare 21st-century America under Constitutional rule with 18th-century America under British rule to know this is true.

19th-century libertarian attorney Lysander Spooner summed up what was already true in 1870:

[The Constitution] has either authorized such a government as we have had, or has been powerless to prevent it.¹⁴⁹

This was destined to be the case because the Constitutional Republic, although of a different construct, is nonetheless the same humanism as was Great Britain's government, including a judicial system built upon judges dependent upon man's will rather than Yahweh's will.

Grievance #9 Again

He [Britain's King George III] has made Judges dependent on his Will alone, *for the tenure of their offices*, and the amount and payment of their salaries.

For the tenure, or duration, of said judges' terms in office. In other words, King George's judges' time in office was dictated by George rather than by God.

Judicial Tenure

How does what the constitutional framers did in this regard compare with that of King George? This is actually one place where the framers got it right.

Article 3¹⁵⁰ of the Constitution dictates that judges are appointed with no time constraints to their tenure in office. They remain judges as long as they wish, provided they behave themselves (*whatever that means*, since good behavior is nowhere defined in the Constitution).

Lifetime tenure *is* biblical:

Thou shalt ... set him king over thee, whom Yahweh thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee.... And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him

a copy of this law in a book and it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear Yahweh his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them: That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: *to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom....* (Deuteronomy 17:15-20)

When any civil leader is of the caliber depicted in Deuteronomy 17, Yahweh intends (*and we should as well*) for such a man to remain a civil leader indefinitely, provided he's physically and mentally capable, and provided he behaves himself—*that is, provided he remains biblically qualified.*

Good behavior is biblically defined as serving Yahweh as Sovereign along with serving the Sovereign's subjects (aka loving Yahweh your God with all your heart, soul, mind, and strength and your neighbor as yourself), pursuant to His commandments, statutes, and judgments.

For the transgression of a land many are the princes thereof: but by a man of understanding and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged.
(Proverbs 28:2)

Any government system that provides for ruler after ruler is indicative of a government under God's judgment. Godly men not only limit or reduce the number of overall rulers, they also assist in prolonging Kingdom rule here on earth—that is, biblical government as established and expressed in local ecclesias.¹⁵¹

Righteous Leaders and Righteous Laws = Righteous Nations

According to Proverbs 14:34, righteousness not only prolongs but exalts a nation, as in Deuteronomy 4:

Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as Yahweh my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it. Keep therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people. For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as Yahweh our God is in all things that we call upon him for? And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day? (Deuteronomy 4:5-8)

Righteous leaders adjudicating righteous laws make for righteous nations.

Proverbs 14:34, Deuteronomy 4:5-8, and especially Deuteronomy 28:1-14 (which enumerates the blessings God bestows upon righteous nations) attest to the fact that America's former greatness was *not* the result of the Declaration's signatories nor the Constitution's framers, as so many Americans have been conned into believing. Rather, America's former greatness was the result of the early 1600s Puritans who formed governments of, by, and for God, expressly established upon His moral law:

Fundamental Agreement of the Colony of New Haven, Connecticut, 1639: Agreement; We all agree that the scriptures hold forth a perfect rule for the direction and government of all men in duties which they are to perform to God and to man, as well in families and commonwealth as in matters of the church; so likewise in all public officers which concern civil order, as choice of magistrates and officers, making and repealing laws, dividing allotments of inheritance, and all things of like nature, we will, all of us, be ordered by the rules which the scripture holds forth; and we agree that such persons may be entrusted with such matters of government as are described in Exodus 18:21 and Deuteronomy 1:13 with Deuteronomy 17:15 and 1 Corinthians 6:1, 6 & 7....

Executive Tenure

Whereas the constitutional framers got it correct in Article 3¹⁵² regarding the tenure of judges, they blew it in Article 2¹⁵³ regarding the tenure of presidents, which is an unbiblical position of civil leadership to begin with.

Article 2 provides four-year terms for presidents, and Amendment 22¹⁵⁴ limits presidents to two terms. In other words, the Constitution provides that the United States be ruled by ruler after ruler, which is part of God's judgment upon our sinful nation.

Term Limits

Many Christians and patriots clamor for similar term limits to be adopted for the Constitutional Republic's judges. However, the *length of tenure* is not the problem, but rather the *caliber of judges*—thanks to Article 6's Christian test ban¹⁵⁵ whereby mandatory biblical qualifications were likewise eliminated.

Most people would concede that term limits are a good thing when evil men rule. However, although term limits prevent corrupt officials from ruling *any longer* than their terms allow, they permit them to rule *as long as* their terms allow.

Furthermore, the Constitutional Republic's term limits can work in favor of the wicked just as easily as they can for better men and women, and never will anyone be replaced with righteous men as long as Article 6's Christian test ban remains intact.

Because Article 6 has guaranteed evil men and women as the Constitutional Republic's civil "leaders," the only thing term limits will accomplish is the replacement of one evil leader with another evil leader, who may very well be *more wicked* than one he or she is replacing.

Term limits, at best, are nothing but a Band-Aid on a self-inflicted wound, incurred with Article 6's Christian test ban.¹⁵⁵

Under a biblical government, provided a man remains biblically qualified and physically and mentally capable, he would never need to be removed from his bench. Only when a judge, for whatever reason, becomes biblically unfit should his term end.

The constitutional framers got the lifetime tenure of judges correct. They failed miserably regarding the judges themselves, all of whom since the inception of the Constitutional Republic should have never been given *any tenure* as judges, if for no

other reason than because at their inauguration they swear to uphold the biblically seditious Constitution rather than the Bible's triune moral law as the law of the land.¹⁵⁵

Grievance #9 Again

He [Britain's King George III] has made Judges dependent on his Will alone, for the tenure of their offices, and *the amount and payment of their salaries*.

Financial Compensation

America's pre-revolutionary governors and judges were not financially compensated by the colonials but were instead dependent upon King George for their wages. This, in turn, led to many of these governors and judges' being loyal to George rather than sympathetic to the needs of their fellow colonials.

This political conundrum would never occur under a biblical government. Matthew 10:10 informs us that a "workman is worthy of his support." According to 1 Timothy 5:17-18, biblical elders who devote themselves and their time to Kingdom work are worthy of a double wage. Consequently, such judges would be financially compensated via the tithe collected from the general population whom they serve as judges.

The biblical tithe is not a church tithe, but rather a Kingdom tithe¹⁵⁶—the Kingdom here on earth as established in local ecclesias.¹⁵⁷

The biblical tithe also differs greatly from the Constitutional Republic's graduated income tax.¹⁵⁸ Instead, it's a flat 10% increase tax—required, albeit voluntary, from only those with an increase.

Under a biblical government, there is no graduated income tax, property tax, sales tax, nor any of the other sundry unbiblical taxes Americans suffer under, thanks to the Constitution's framers' rejection of Yahweh as America's Sovereign and His moral law as supreme, including its economic and taxing statutes.

There's little difference between King George's government and its oppressive taxation and that of the government created by the Declaration's signatories and Constitution's framers—with the exception that the Constitutional Republic's taxes are multiplied times worse than anything imagined by King George.

For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water. (Jeremiah 2:13)

* Originalism asserts that the Constitution must be interpreted based on the original understanding at the time the Constitution was adopted.

** “Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne....” (Psalm 89:14)

“[T]hey have sinned against Yahweh, the habitation of justice, even Yahweh.” (Jeremiah 50:7)

Source Notes bible law

138. *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html

See also audio series “Bible Law vs. Constitutionalism,” beginning at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T1203.

139. For more on how the Bible’s immutable/unchanging moral law applies today and should be implemented as the law of the land, see *Law and Kingdom: Their Relevance Under the New Covenant* at bibleversusconstitution.org/law-kingdomFrame.html.

See also *A Biblical Constitution: A Scriptural Replacement for Secular Government* at bibleversusconstitution.org/biblicalConstitution.html.

140. Chapter 6 “Article 3: Judicial Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt6.html

141. Chapter 4 “Article 1: Legislative Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt4.html

142. Chapter 9 “Article 6: The Supreme Law of the Land” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt9.html

143. *Marbury v Madison*, 5 US (2 Cranch) 137, 164, 176 (1803)

144. *Reynolds v United States*, 98 U.S. 145 (1879)
145. *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html
146. Chapter 6 “Article 3: Judicial Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt6.html
147. Benjamin F. Morris, *The Christian Life and Character of the Civil Institutions of the United States* (Powder Springs, GA: American Vision, Inc., 2009, originally published 1864) pp. 296-97
148. Chapter 3 “The Preamble: We the People vs. Yahweh” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt3.html
149. Lysander Spooner, No Treason, No. VI, *The Constitution of No Authority*, <http://praxeology.net/LS-NT-6.htm#>
150. Chapter 6 “Article 3: Judicial Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt6.html
151. *Ecclesia vs. Church: Why Understanding the Difference is Critical to Our Future*, bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/ecclesia.html
152. Chapter 6 “Article 3: Judicial Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt6.html
153. Chapter 5 “Article 2: Executive Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt5.html
154. Chapter 31 “Amendments 22-25: Additional Extraneous Executive Regulations” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt31.html
155. Chapter 9 “Article 6: The Supreme Law of the Land” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt9.html

156. Listen to audio series “Kingdom Tithing,” beginning at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T804.

157. *Ecclesia vs. Church: Why Understanding the Difference is Critical to Our Future*, bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/ecclesia.html

158. Chapter 25 “Amendment 16: Graduated Income Tax vs. Flat Increase Tax” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt25.html

Chapter 12

Legislative Usurpers

The law of Yahweh is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of Yahweh is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of Yahweh are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of Yahweh is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of Yahweh is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of Yahweh are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward. (Psalm 19:7-11)

Why would anyone sacrifice what's perfect, sure, right, pure, true, and altogether righteous for any substandard man-made replacement? Yet this is precisely what was done by those who penned the Declaration of Independence and its brainchild the United States Constitution.

The Declaration Speaks for Itself

Paragraph #2, Sentences 6-7

The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute Tyranny over these States. To prove this, let Facts be submitted to a candid world.

Grievance #10

He [Britain's King George III] has erected a multitude of New Offices, and sent hither swarms of Officers to harass our people, and eat out their substance.

Adding to the Word

Regardless what these offices were that King George introduced in the American colonies, anything in addition to the Bible's civil offices qualified as George adding to the Word and law of the King of kings:

Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish ought from it, *that* ye may keep the commandments of Yahweh your God... (Deuteronomy 4:2)

The American colonials were, once again, completely justified in this grievance against King George—*from a biblical paradigm*. However, this was not the basis of their case against him.

Worldview on Display

To know someone's worldview, one only needs to determine the ethical paradigm¹⁵⁹ from which he operates.

If *your* worldview futilely attempts to combine the Bible and the biblically seditious Constitution,¹⁶⁰ not only is your paradigm unbiblical, it's as double-minded as were the Israelites on Mt. Carmel with Elijah in 1 Kings 18 and the Pharisees and Herodians in Matthew 22 who were outmaneuvered by Christ in their Caesar-coin subterfuge.¹⁶¹

Why halt ye between two opinions?

- If Baal be God, follow him. If Yahweh be God, follow Him.
- If Caesar is your King, render to him his due. If Christ is your King, render to Him His due.
- If We the People be God,* serve them. If Yahweh be God, serve Him.¹⁶³

All three of these are essentially the same options. Choose incorrectly or choose both, and it will invariably result in slacking the law of Yahweh or disregarding it entirely:

[T]he law is slacked, and judgment doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous; therefore wrong judgment proceedeth.
(Habakkuk 1:4)

You cannot serve two masters; you will end up loving one and hating the other—the other likely being Christ in the tradition of the 1st-century Judahites when they responded to Pilate, “We have no King but Caesar!” Or in the Constitutional Republic's case, “We have no God but We the People!”¹⁶³

King George's Added Offices

The colonials' protest against King George for adding uncalled-for civil offices was justified, provided their grievance was biblically motivated. Otherwise, George had just as much *alleged* right to add non-biblical civil offices as the constitutional framers did when creating the three branches of the Constitutional Republic, none of which are biblical¹⁶⁴ (despite today's Christians repeated futile attempts to make them biblical).

Beware! Christians are generally so determined for the Declaration's signatories and Constitution's framers to be *our guys* and the Constitution to be *our document* that they're willing to go to just about any length in their attempts to make it so. Doing so only culminates in Isaiah 5:20 & 24—that is, in calling evil good and bitter sweet, per Verse 20. This stems from their having cast away the law of Yahweh of hosts, per Verse 24—*the only way you can arrive at such a conclusion*.¹⁶⁵

Proof Texting

Isaiah 33:22 is, arguably, today's Christians' favorite proof text in attempting to make the Constitution biblically compatible:

For Yahweh is our judge, Yahweh is our lawgiver, Yahweh is our king....
(Isaiah 33:22)

Isaiah 33:22 depicts three branches of government: legislative, executive, and judicial—the same as in the U.S. Constitution. Thus, it's often parroted that Isaiah 33:22 was the inspiration for the Constitutional Republic's three-branch government—despite the fact that this claim was never made by even one of the constitutional framers.

If *you* were constructing a government based upon Yahweh as its Sovereign and His moral law as supreme, would you not go out of your way to acknowledge God and credit His Word for everything in your document inspired by His Word? Of course you would!

That the constitutional framers didn't do so proves by itself that neither they nor their Constitution is what Christians wish it to be. It also means today's Christians are endeavoring to make a silk purse out of a sow's ear.

Glaring Inconsistencies

If the United States Constitutional Republic's three-branch government is biblical, then today's Constitution of the Russian Federation (adopted on December 12, 1993) is also biblically inspired for the same reason:

State power in the ... [Russian Federation] shall be exercised on the basis of its division into legislative, executive and judicial authority [even the order is the same as the U.S. Constitution's]. Bodies of legislative, executive and judicial authority shall be independent [same as with the U.S. Constitution]. (Section 1, Chapter 1, Article 10)

If the United States Constitution is biblically based because of its three branches of government, then so is Russia's current Constitution. By this standard, there's hardly a constitution in existence that's not biblically inspired *including* the 1936 Constitution of the Soviet Socialist Republics, inspired by Karl Marx and Vladimir Lenin. Chapters two, five, and nine are devoted to its legislative, executive, and judicial branches and also found in the same order as the United States Constitution and Isaiah 33:22.

How about a Constitution that quotes Scripture? Certainly a Constitution that quotes the Bible would be biblical.

If this is true, then, once again, the 1936 Constitution of the Soviet Socialist Republics is biblically compatible because 2 Thessalonians 3:10 is found therein:

In the U.S.S.R. work is a duty and matter of honour for every able-bodied citizen, in accordance with the principal: "He who does not work, neither shall he eat." (Chapter 1, Article 12)

You can also find, among others, the following biblically compatible components in the 1993 Constitution of the Russian Federation:

- Equality before the law. (Section 1, Chapter 2, Article 9)
- Protection for the life of everyone. (Section 1, Chapter 2, Article 20)
- Capital punishment for murderers. (Section 1, Chapter 2, Article 20)
- Innocence until proven guilty. (Section 1, Chapter 2, Article 49)

The same can be done with *any* nation's Constitution.

Do biblically compatible components mean the Constitution of the Russian Federation is biblically inspired or even biblically compatible? *Of course not!* And yet similar lists created by wishful Christians have been produced with similar components extracted from the United States Constitution, which the compilers, in turn, claim prove the U.S. Constitution is biblically inspired.

Just because there are biblical components in a Constitution does *not* make the Constitution biblically compatible, especially when the same document is riddled with components that are not only biblically adverse but biblically seditious. Case in point: the United States Constitution in which there's hardly an Article or Amendment that's not biblically egregious.¹⁶⁵

Constitutional Framers' Added Offices

Article 1, Section 1: All legislative powers *herein granted* shall be vested in a congress of the United States, which shall consist of a Senate and House of Representatives.

“Herein granted”—by whom? *By legislative usurpers!*¹⁶⁶

Article 1 is proven to be biblically seditious by the very same passage of Scripture that allegedly proves the Constitution's three-branch government was biblically inspired:

...Yahweh is our lawgiver.... (Isaiah 33:22)

Noah Webster's 1828 *American Dictionary of the English Language* defines “legislator” as “a lawgiver, one who makes laws....”¹⁶⁷

Yahweh, as God and Creator, and thus the *only one* with authority to determine what constitutes good and evil for His creation, is the one and only lawgiver, or legislator.

What's this say about those whom the constitutional framers allegedly made legislators? *What's this say about the constitutional framers?* What's this say about those who promote the constitutional framers? The framers and those whom they enabled as legislators are equally usurpers of Yahweh's exclusive legislative authority.

Consequently, Article 1's legislative branch is as much an added civil office as were those added by King George that the American colonials were so irate about, and therefore just as biblically seditious.

Morality Monopoly

As the source of morality, Yahweh is likewise the source of all true law. Because legislation enacts morality, morality and legislation are indivisible. Because only Almighty God can legitimately differentiate between what is good and what is evil, Yahweh holds the monopoly on legislation.

Finite men who claim legislative authority invariably make illegal what is lawful and legal what is unlawful. It's been inherent for them to do so ever since the Garden of Eden. Thus for any man (such as King George) or group of men (such as the constitutional framers) to enact a different law code than God's is tantamount to calling good evil and evil good per Isaiah 5:20. In turn, this makes a mockery of Yahweh and His law.

Worse, calling good evil and evil good—as the Constitution does repeatedly¹⁶⁸—is a claim to divinity. One of the attributes of God is the authority to define and legislate good and evil. Because there is only one true God,** there is likewise only one standard for what is good and evil. Therefore, anyone who attempts to legislate differently from Yahweh is usurping His place as God:

The art of government is the organization of idolatry.¹⁶⁹

[T]he other gods about whom we must be concerned are, as they ever have been, to be found in the seats of temporal, or human, government.¹⁷⁰

This is what, in Matthew 23:2, Christ depicted as fraudulently sitting “in Moses’ seat.” This is what both King George and the constitutional framers were guilty of when they added unbiblical civil offices as part of their legal codes. In the constitutional framers’ case, this included the legislative,¹⁷¹ executive,¹⁷² and judicial¹⁷³ branches.

Grievance #10 Again

He [King George III] has erected a multitude of New Offices, and sent hither *swarms of Officers to harass our people, and eat out their substance.*

King George was behaving like a Midianite:

[T]he Midianites ... encamped against them [the Israelites], and destroyed the increase of the earth ... and left no sustenance for Israel... And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites.... (Judges 6:3-6)

The American colonials had good reason to rebel against such despotic government oppression. But tragically, America has fared no better—in fact, much worse—from the government created by the constitutional framers in reaction to George’s tyrannical government:

Article 1, Section 6, Clause 1: The Senators and representatives shall receive a compensation for their services, to be *ascertained by law*, and paid out of the treasury....

“Ascertained by law.” Whose law?

Any amount of remuneration not prescribed in the Bible—nowhere even inferred in the Constitution—only goes to further demonstrate the framers’ disregard for God and His law. Regardless the amount, any compensation slated for legislators who themselves are in violation of Isaiah 33:22 only goes to pay them to further their legislative usurpation.¹⁷⁴

Unlike the Bible, the Constitution provides no salary ceiling for the amount of compensation for civil leaders. Consequently, such compensation was subject to change with the whims of those determining the amount of compensation. And who was that? The very ones who were being compensated.

Congressional Salaries

Congressional salaries paid to the Constitutional Republic’s original hoodlums—while evil because of *what* they bankrolled—were not so bad as to the amount originally doled out—only \$6.00 per day *while* in session.

However, that quickly changed. By 1815 (only twenty-seven years later), congressmen had rewarded themselves with \$1,500 annually, regardless how often they were in session. By 1968, their annual salaries soared to \$30,000. The current outrageous annual salary for senators and representatives is \$174,000. The Speaker of the House receives \$223,500 (*nearly a quarter million dollars annually*) and the Majority and Minority Leaders each receive \$193,400.

Every year congressmen and senators also receive an automatic cost of living adjustment. Every increase in the cost of living is a consequence of these crooks. Whereas the average American has to bear the burden for each and every cost of living increase, the Constitutional Republic's congressmen and senators further reward themselves for robbing their constituents.

Every member in both the Senate and House receive an additional allotment for office expenses. This amounts to approximately \$1 million per office.

The current annual congressional expenditure is \$626,103,500, not accounting for many other financial perks and lavish retirement plans received by former congressmen and women and their spouses.

King George and his minions could have only dreamt of such a haul!

And all of this extravagance for what? Thomas Jefferson expressed it quite adequately in Grievance #10: "swarms of officers [counterfeit legislators are] ... harass[ing] our people, and eat[ing] out their substance."

No man's life, liberty, or property is safe while the legislature is in session.¹⁷⁵

Taxpayers are financing their own destruction and all because the Declaration's signatories and Constitution's framers committed the same biblical violations King George committed.

If Only for More Gideons

In Judges 6, when the Midianites and others were plundering the people, Gideon hid his and his families' sustenance from the counterfeit legislators of his day (aka ravaging Midianites) and was honored by God for having done so. Yahweh then used Gideon

and his little band of three hundred to defeat the overwhelming hoards of Midianites. In turn, the Israelites requested that Gideon and his sons be their rulers, to which Gideon responded as follows:

I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: *Yahweh shall rule over you.* (Judges 8:23)

If only George Washington and his fellow compatriots had done the same when responding to King George, how different America would look today. Tragically, they instead chose to repeat King George's sins and his violations against Yahweh.

For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water. (Jeremiah 2:13)

* We the People is a contemporary form of Baal.¹⁶²

** "Hear, O Israel: Yahweh our God is one Yahweh." (Deuteronomy 6:4)

"Thus saith Yahweh the King of Israel, and his redeemer Yahweh of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God." (Isaiah 44:6)

"[T]here is none other God but one. For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) but to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him." (1 Corinthians 8:4-6)

Source Notes

159. Listen to audio series "What's Your Paradigm?." beginning at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T714.

160. *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html

See also audio series "Bible Law vs. Constitutionalism," beginning at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T1203.

161. Chapter 9 "The Government Depicted by the Apostle Paul is *Due* Tribute, Custom, Fear, and Honour" of *The Romans 13 Template for Biblical Dominion: Ten*

Reasons Why Romans 13 is Not About Secular Government,
<https://www.bibleversusconstitution.org/Romans13/Romans13-contents.html>

162. “Could YOU Be a Disciple of Baal and Not Know It?,”
constitutionmythbusters.org/could-you-be-a-disciple-of-baal-and-not-know-it/

163. Chapter 3 “The Preamble: We the People vs. Yahweh” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt3.html

164. Chapter 4 “Article 1: Legislative Usurpation,” Chapter 5 “Article 2: Executive Usurpation,” and Chapter 6 “Article 3: Judicial Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html

165. *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html

166. Chapter 4 “Article 1: Legislative Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt4.html

See also Chapter 9 “Article 6: The Supreme Law of the Land.”

167. Noah Webster, *American Dictionary of the English Language*, s.v. “Legislator” (1828; reprint ed. San Francisco, CA: The Foundation for American Christian Education, 1967)

168. *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html

169. George Bernard Shaw, *Maxims for Revolutionists*, 1903, <https://www.panarchy.org/shaw/maxims.1903.html>

170. T. Robert Ingram, *The World Under God’s Law* (Houston, TX: St. Thomas Press, 1981) p. 33

171. Chapter 4 “Article 1: Legislative Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt4.html

172. Chapter 5 “Article 2: Executive Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt5.html

173. Chapter 6 “Article 3: Judicial Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt6.html

174. Chapter 4 “Article 1: Legislative Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt4.html

175. Gideon J. Tucker, *New York Surrogate Reports* (New York, NY: New York Surrogate, 1866), p. 249, quoted in Suzy Platt, ed., *Respectfully Quoted: A Dictionary of Quotations* (New York: NY: Barnes & Noble, 1992) p. 198

Chapter 13

Unrighteous Warfare

The law of Yahweh is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of Yahweh is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of Yahweh are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of Yahweh is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of Yahweh is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of Yahweh are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward. (Psalm 19:7-11)

What were the signatories of the Declaration of Independence and the framers of the United States Constitution thinking? Swapping Yahweh's perfection for fickle finite man's imperfection, regardless how much better it allegedly was than King George's tyranny, doesn't bode well for their intelligence:

Great men are not always wise... (Job 32:9)

The Declaration Speaks for Itself

Paragraph #2, Sentences 6-7

The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute Tyranny over these States. To prove this, let Facts be submitted to a candid world.

Grievances #11 & 12

He [Britain's King George III] has kept among us, *in times of peace, Standing Armies* without the Consent of *our* legislatures.

He has affected to render the Military independent of and superior to the Civil power.

Standing Armies

King George was keeping the American colonials in check with the armed forces he had sent to America, enforced by the 1774 Quartering Act passed by Britain's Parliament. This act allowed army officers to appropriate private property in which to quarter their troops without the consent of the owners.

As with all nations with standing armies, this was George's last line of defense for ensuring compliance to his dictatorial government, especially for subjects with an ocean separating them from his immediate jurisdictional subjugation.

The Prophet Samuel warned that this is but one of the consequences of earthly kings:

Samuel told all the words of Yahweh unto the people that asked of him a king. And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and some shall run before his chariots. And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots. (1 Samuel 8:10-12)

Those not conscripted into the King's military industrial complex would be easily subjugated by those who were.

After recognizing their sin, the people declared unto the Prophet Samuel in 1 Samuel 12:19, "Pray for thy servants unto Yahweh thy God, that we die not: for we have *added unto all our sins this evil, to ask us a king.*" Is it any different under the Constitutional Republic when every four years the people clamor for a president? The sin is the same. The only difference is the frequency in which it occurs under the United States government.

Woe to the rebellious children, saith Yahweh, that take counsel, but not of me; and that *cover with a covering*, but not of my spirit, *that they may add sin to sin.* (Isaiah 30:1)

The Prophet Isaiah is not referring to just any sin, but to the same compounded violation as that depicted in 1 Samuel 12:19. James Strong defines the Hebrew word *nacak* translated "cover":

... a primitive root; ... by analogy, to anoint a king.¹⁷⁶

Prior to 1 Samuel 8, Yahweh was the Israelite's King covering and sole protector, with no need for another.

If God be for us, who can be against us? (Romans 8:31)

In 1 Samuel 10:19, just before anointing Saul as the Israelites' first king, Samuel declared:

Ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations: and you have said unto him, Nay, but set a king over us. (1 Samuel 10:19)

The Israelites covered themselves with a surrogate covering and thereby compounded their sin. It was one thing to violate one or more of the Ten Commandments. It was something else to purposely choose a surrogate human king over Yahweh. Samuel recites some of the consequences of such treason in 1 Samuel 8:9-18, but to no avail:

Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us; *that we also may be like all the nations*; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles. (1 Samuel 8:19-20)

The sad irony in this is that Yahweh had chosen the Israelites to be a nation like no other—that is, as His wife and queen ruling at His side over all the other nations.* This is, in fact, what Israel means: ruling with El. (*El* is the abbreviation for *Elohyim*, the Hebrew word translated “God” in the Old Testament). Israel was slated to rule with God *above* all the other nations, and how does she respond? Pathetically, she chooses to be *like* all the other nations she was chosen to rule over.

Because the Constitution's framers chose We the People and their representatives rather than Yahweh as America's Sovereign,¹⁷⁷ their sin was the same, with consequences the same, as the Israelites in 1 Samuel 8. Every four years the sin is repeated here in America when Americans insist on their alleged right to elect a new president, despite the utter failure of all preceding presidents¹⁷⁸ to do anything to halt America's suicidal trek to the precipice of moral depravity and destruction.

Today's Industrial Military Complex

This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and some shall run before his chariots. And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and will set them ... to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots. (1 Samuel 8:11-12)

Bible law does not call for standing armies, but rather civilian militias, per Numbers 1:1-3, etc.

It's true that both Article 1¹⁷⁹ and Amendment 2¹⁸⁰ provide for a militia. However, consider its purpose:

To execute the Laws of the Union, suppress insurrections, and repel Invasions ... as may be employed in the Service of the United States ... according to the discipline prescribed by Congress. (Article 1, Section 8, Paragraphs 15-16)

Except for repelling invasions, there's nothing biblical about this provision—especially since a constitutional militia's principle purpose is to “execute the Laws of the Union ... in the Service of the United States”—that is, the “laws” of the biblically seditious Constitution in service to the biblically abominable Constitutional Republic.¹⁸¹

Making matters much worse, constitutional militias have been all but eliminated and replaced with today's standing army. Elbridge Gerry, one of Massachusetts's delegates to the Constitutional Convention, who refused to sign the Constitution, warned of this eventuality:

Whenever governments mean to invade the rights and liberties of the people, they always attempt to destroy the militia, in order to raise an army upon their ruins.¹⁸²

An unbiblical standing army (what today under the Constitutional Republic has become an international military industrial complex) was one of the colonials' grievances against King George. But was the colonials' ire fueled by God's law or something else?

The “something else” resulted in the constitutional framers, *once again*, replicating George’s biblical violation here in America.

A standing army was one of the issues disconcerting to some of the opponents to the Constitution. This was particularly true for Luther Martin, one of Maryland’s delegates to the Constitutional Convention, who after attending the Conference for approximately three months (on September 3, 1787), prior to its formal conclusion, left in disgust. He subsequently campaigned against its ratification.

At the Maryland Ratifying Convention, among a number of other grave concerns, Luther Martin voiced his alarm regarding the constitutional likelihood of a standing army:

...the congress have also a power given them to raise and support *armies, without any limitation as to numbers, and without any restriction in time of peace*. Thus, sir, this plan of government, instead of guarding against *a standing army*, that engine of arbitrary power, which has so often and so successfully been used for the subversion of freedom, has in its formation given it an express and constitutional sanction...¹⁸³

A standing army in times of peace, the very same grievance leveled at King George twelve years earlier, which is still in place today, but multiplied times more dangerous. President John Quincy Adams “prophetically” predicted some of the consequences of America’s international military entanglements, which are, in turn, consequences of Article 4’s provision for a standing army¹⁸⁴:

[America] well knows that by once enlisting under other [nation’s] banners than her own, were they even the banners of foreign independence, she would involve herself *beyond the power of extrication*, in all the wars of interest and intrigue, of individual avarice, envy and ambition, which assume the colors, and usurp the standard of freedom. The fundamental maxims of *her policy would insensibly change from liberty to force*; the frontlet on her brow would no longer beam with the ineffable splendor of freedom and independence; but in its stead would soon be substituted *an imperial diadem, flashing in false and tarnished luster, the murky radiance of dominion and power*. She might become *the dictatress of the world*....¹⁸⁵

With the Constitution having so little to say regarding warfare, no wonder Adams's warnings have become a reality, at the behest of the international bankers and their new-world-order machinations.

War Powers

The power to declare war is an extremely serious responsibility. So why were the framers so vague in defining the parameters of warfare and the conditions under which war could be declared?

Article 1, Section 8, Clause 11: [Congress shall have power] To declare war, grant letters of marque and reprisal, and make rules concerning captures on land and water.

Article 1, Section 8 is the only place of “substantive significance” that warfare is cited in the Constitution.¹⁸⁶ Little wonder this power has been abused, especially when left to the “discretion” of a bunch of unbiblical legislative usurpers.¹⁸⁶

Because the framers provided no biblical parameters, unbiblical warfare has been the rule ever since. As a result, from 1945 to the present, the Constitutional Republic has bombed nineteen different countries. This has been done under the guise of defending America's sovereignty and promoting democracy—as if promoting democracy is something noble.

The fact is, America is none the better for those wars, and not one of those nineteen countries has yet to become a legitimate democracy—not that this would be something to celebrate had they done so.

Something's terribly amiss—at the expense of life and limb of America's young men and women.

Wars fought for political gain or financial profit are ungodly acts of aggression. It would be prudent for Americans to take heed and learn from King Josiah's and King Amaziah's tragic mistakes. Although they were both acclaimed godly men by God, Josiah was nonetheless killed per 2 Chronicles 35:21-24 and Amaziah was taken captive per 2 Kings 14:8-14, for their unprovoked wars of aggression.

War Propaganda

It's been a propaganda mantra here in America that we need to "fight them over there so we won't have to fight them over here." But fighting alleged enemies "over there" has not made America any safer and, in some instances, such acts of aggression have made America less safe.

Without the constitutional power to borrow per Article 1, Section 8, Clause 2¹⁸⁶ (making America a slave to her lenders per Proverbs 22:7, one of the reasons the international bankers love war so much), all of America's former and current unbiblical military conflicts could have been averted and an innumerable number of lives spared.

The Declaration's signatories and Constitution's framers (including George Washington who presided over the Constitutional Convention) were *not* concerned about standing armies, only King George's standing army. That this is true was witnessed a mere six years after the Constitution was ratified in the 1794 Whisky Tax Rebellion when President George Washington himself led a military force of nearly 13,000 strong against some 400 Pennsylvania tax-protesting farmers, under the pretense of protecting the Constitution.

Biblical Warfare

None of America's previous military conflicts would have occurred had the constitutional framers established *biblical* civilian militias per Numbers 1, governed according to the *biblical* statutes for warfare.

And Yahweh spake unto Moses ... saying, Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel ... every male by their polls; from twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war....
(Numbers 1:1-3)

This describes an autonomous militia, not a national standing army, national service, or military draft. Under King Saul, ancient Israel gave up this autonomy under Yahweh as her commander for a centralized standing army.

The Constitutional Republic's standing army is part of the curse God warned the Israelites about in 1 Samuel 8 that would come with their enthronement of an earthly human King—or *President*.

America's young men are kidnapped via the Constitutional Republic's draft (when enforced) and routinely sacrificed by today's military industrial complex. In other words, United States citizens are financing the Constitutional Republic's ungodly conflicts not only with their tax dollars but also with the blood of their sons and daughters.

It's often said that if your government calls, it's your patriotic duty to serve, regardless the cause. However, Yahweh prescribes strict rules of warfare for His subjects:

When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it. And it shall be, if it make thee [an] answer of peace ... then it shall be, that all the people that is found therein shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee. And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it... When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the [fruit] trees ... to employ them in the siege: Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat [fruit], thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it be subdued. (Deuteronomy 20:10-20)

Because most Christians are unaware of the Bible's warfare statutes, they're likewise oblivious to the United States' unbiblical warfare tactics. Case in point: the United States' attack upon Iraq in 2003 after George W. Bush spurned Saddam Hussein's peace offering. Another example: the United States' indiscriminate Agent Orange defoliation policy employed in Vietnam, which alone identified it as an unbiblical and therefore unrighteous war.

These and other biblical rules of warfare determine the righteousness of a war.

It's true that untold numbers of people have been killed globally in wars fought in the name of Christianity, but few of these wars were actually Christian. If a military conflict waged in the name of Christianity is not biblical, *it's not Christian*.

More often than not, these conflicts have been departures from the biblical rules of warfare and are, consequently, culpable for the untold number of *unjustified* deaths in these alleged holy wars.

Only conflicts waged in legitimate defense of one's homeland are biblically justified and godly. Consequently, Christians must stand vigilant against sending their children to fight in the Constitutional Republic's ungodly conflicts to defend the biblically egregious Republic. Not only might their children be sacrificed in an unrighteous cause, the soldiers in these unbiblical wars of aggression are very likely to be judged by God as murderers or accomplices to murder.

This is true today because the Declaration's signatories' grievance regarding King George's standing army was not generated from a biblical paradigm but from merely their own ethical standards ("without the consent of *our* legislatures"), resulting in the Constitution's framers installing their own standing army, one today that makes George's standing army look impotent.

For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water. (Jeremiah 2:13)

* Exodus 19:3-9, Numbers 23:9, Deuteronomy 14:2, 26:16-19, 28:1-2, 1 Chronicles 17:21-22.

Source Notes

176. James Strong, "Dictionary of the Greek Testament," *The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible*, s.v. "nacak" (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1990) p.79

177. Chapter 3 "The Preamble: We the People vs. Yahweh" of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt3.html

178. Chapter 5 "Article 2: Executive Usurpation" of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt5.html

179. Chapter 4 "Article 1: Legislative Usurpation" of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt4.html

180. Chapter 12 “Amendment 2: Constitutional vs. Biblical Self-Defense” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt12.html

181. *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html

182. Elbridge Gerry, Spoken during the House of Representatives’ debate regarding the Second Amendment, *Annals of Congress*, August 17, 1789

183. Luther Martin, Jonathan Elliott, ed., *The Debates in the Several State Conventions, on the Adoption of the Federal Constitution*, 4 vols. (Washington, DC: Jonathan Elliott, 1836) vol. 1, p. 59

184. Chapter 4 “Article 1: Legislative Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt4.html

185. John Quincy Adams, quoted in William H. Seward, *Life and Public Services of John Quincy Adams* (New York, NY: C.M. Saxton, Barker & Co., 1860) p. 132

186. Chapter 4 “Article 1: Legislative Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt4.html

Chapter 14

Our Constitution and Our Laws

The law of Yahweh is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of Yahweh is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of Yahweh are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of Yahweh is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of Yahweh is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of Yahweh are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward. (Psalm 19:7-11)

That anyone, let alone someone claiming to be a Christian, would discard the Bible's perfect law of liberty (which provides all of the above and more) for *even* man's best attempt at government is symptomatic of moral bankruptcy:

To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them. (Isaiah 5:20)

Man left to himself to develop his own fickle finite law code flounders about in darkness.

The Declaration Speaks for Itself

Paragraph #2, Sentences 6-7

The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute Tyranny over these States. To prove this, let Facts be submitted to a candid world.

Grievance #13

He [Britain's King George III] has combined with others [members of England's Parliament] to subject us to a jurisdiction foreign to *our constitution*, and unacknowledged by *our laws*; giving his Assent to *their Acts of pretended Legislation*.

The operative word in this grievance is “our”: *our constitution* and *our laws*.

That the Declaration’s signatories had no intention to establish a government of, by, and for God based upon His moral law (unlike those in early 1600s America¹⁸⁷) is evident in this one word “our.” The American colonials were *not* upset with King George for forcing his jurisdiction and edicts on them because they were contrary to Yahweh’s jurisdiction and laws. They were angry because the government George had forced upon them was contrary to their *own* constitution and laws. It was their own assumed sovereignty and alleged laws they were so determined to protect. The same humanism was true for the constitutional framers eleven years later.

Consequently, both the colonials’ states’ Constitutions at the approximate time of the writing of the Declaration of Independence and the United States Constitution are just as aptly depicted as “Acts of *pretended* Legislation” as were Great Britain’s bogus laws. The same is true for any government decree today not in harmony with Yahweh’s law. The list of such edicts is endless thanks to the fact that neither the Declaration nor the Constitution recognized Yahweh as the sole lawgiver, per Isaiah 33:22 and James 4:12. *Neither do the bulk of today’s constitutional Christians!*

Void of Biblical Emphasis

Had the Declaration’s signatories been concerned with violations egregious to their God and Creator, they would have made this clear from the onset and throughout the entire Declaration of Independence.

If your paradigm is God, His Word, and His law, everyone will know it. If you are a subject and ambassador of the King of kings, your objective to bring Yahweh the glory due Him, to advance His kingdom here on earth as it is in heaven, and to honor Christ as Savior of the remnant, will be apparent in nearly everything you say and do:

[W]hatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God. (1 Corinthians 10:31)

And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.... And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men. (Colossians 3:17, 23)

This cannot be said of either the Declaration’s signatories or the Constitution’s framers.

Keeping in mind that anti-Christ Thomas Jefferson's generic god and creator is *not* the God of the Bible, there's *nothing* in either document that leads one to believe the Declaration's signatories' objective was to promote Yahweh as America's Sovereign and thus His Kingdom and His laws as paramount over King George's, their own, or any other finite government.

That objective has to be wished into the Declaration and the Constitution in the futile hope of somehow christening both documents as biblical. Such wishful thinking amounts to self-delusion and only helps to foist the same deception upon others, including one's own posterity. This, in turn, only further secures their manacles, first forged by the Declaration's signatories and the Constitution's framers:

Loose yourself from the chains around your neck, O captive daughter of Zion. (Isaiah 52:2, NASB)

Is this not the fast which I choose, To loosen the bonds of wickedness, to undo the bands of the yoke, and to let the oppressed go free, and break every yoke? (Isaiah 58:6, NASB)

Grievances #13 & 14

He [Britain's King George III] has combined with others [members of England's Parliament] to subject us to ... their Acts of pretended Legislation: *For Quartering large bodies of armed troops among us.*

The Quartering Act passed by Britain's Parliament in 1774 is addressed in Chapter 13.

In Time of War

This atrocity was addressed in Amendments 3 and 4 to the United States Constitution:

Amendment 3: No soldier shall, in time of peace, be quartered in any house without the consent of the owner, *nor in time of war but in a manner to be prescribed by law.*

Amendment 4: The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects, against unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated, and no warrants shall issue but upon probable cause,

supported by oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the persons or things to be seized.

Although perhaps not immediately apparent, what's found in Amendments 3 and 4¹⁸⁸ is already provided for by biblical case law in Deuteronomy 24:

When thou dost lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge. Thou shalt stand abroad [remain outside, NASB], and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee. (Deuteronomy 24:10-11)

Even a man who has a lawful claim to another man's pledge is not permitted to trespass another man's home. In 1763, Sir William Pitt, Earl of Chatham, England, wrote what might be considered an applied commentary of Deuteronomy 24:10-11:

The poorest man may in his cottage bid defiance to all the forces of the Crown. It may be frail—its roof may shake—the wind may blow through it—the storm may enter—the rain may enter—but the King of England cannot enter!—all his force dare not cross the threshold of the ruined tenement.¹⁸⁹

Amendment 3 provides for the quartering of soldiers “in time of war” as “prescribed by [*United States government*] law,” whereas Yahweh's law makes no such provision. Under biblical law, a man's home belongs to him, not the government. He has final say over who may or may not enter. Homeowners (unless they are known criminals¹⁹⁰) are protected from *all* uninvited visitors, even during times of war.

Making matters much worse, under constitutional law, the United States government is no longer obligated to honor its “guarantee” in Amendment 3 because it has since appropriated *all* private property via eminent domain, property taxes, and public lands by way of Amendment 5's provision for government confiscation of private property.¹⁹¹ Every square inch of America is now allegedly owned by both state and federal governments. The Constitutional Republic is consequently the de facto owner of all property in America and, as such, does what it pleases with what it fraudulently claims belongs to it.

Grievances #13 & 15

He [Britain's King George III] has combined with others [members of England's Parliament] to subject us to ... their Acts of pretended Legislation: ... For protecting them, by *mock Trial*, from punishment for any *Murders* which they [King George's armed troops, cited in Grievance #14] should commit on the Inhabitants of these States.

The American colonials were completely justified in this grievance leveled against King George. No one can dispute this!

Mock Justice and Murder

Nevertheless, because this accusation was not framed from a biblical paradigm, based upon the Bible's perfect law of liberty, and then enacted by the Constitution's framers, mock justice and murder, particularly of the unborn, are the rule of the day under the government that replaced King George's government here in America.

Talk about spurious justice, when society's most vulnerable cannot find protection in the Constitutional Republic's alleged justice system.¹⁹² Instead, their murders at the hand of butchers has been legalized and financed by the same government.

Sins of Commission and Sins of Omission

This would have never occurred had the framers established, and their successors maintained, a biblical government based upon God's law,¹⁹³ including Exodus 20:13, 21:22-23, and Deuteronomy 27:25.* Had they done so, no one would have ever heard of *Roe v Wade*, Planned Parenthood wouldn't exist, and millions of infants slaughtered in their mothers' wombs financed by the Constitutional Republic would have lived to see the light of day.

Someone is likely to respond that what's now true regarding government-financed in utero infanticide (aka abortion) was not the intention of the constitutional's framers. *It doesn't matter!* Their sins were of both commission and omission. The framers' sins of commission are evidenced in that there's hardly an Article or Amendment in the Constitution that's not antithetical, if not seditious, to Yahweh's sovereignty and morality.¹⁹⁴

Their sins of commission aside, the framers' sins of omission—that is, their failure to establish government and society based upon Yahweh's commandments, statutes, and judgments—*alone* sent America to the precipice of moral depravity and destruction she presently teeters on.

Ask the millions of infants slaughtered in their mothers' wombs if the constitutional framers' failure to establish government on Exodus 21:22-23 and Deuteronomy 27:25 didn't lead to their annihilation?

There's not one national problem in America today—government-financed in utero infanticide,¹⁹⁵ sodomite “marriages,”¹⁹⁶ Synagogues, Mosques, and Temples devoted to false gods dotting America's landscape,¹⁹⁷ international entanglements,¹⁹⁷ America's crumbling economy, runaway debt, and taxes on nearly everything,¹⁹⁸ etc.—that cannot be traced back to the framers' sins of omission.

Mock justice, murder, and everything abominable in America today are all because the Declaration's signatories and the Constitution's framers were no more working from a biblical paradigm than was King George and his British henchmen.

For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water. (Jeremiah 2:13)

* “Thou shalt not kill.” (Exodus 20:13)

“If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine. And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life.” (Exodus 21:22-23)

“Cursed be he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, Amen.” (Deuteronomy 27:25)

Source Notes

187. For more regarding the early 1600 governments of, by, and for God expressly established upon His moral law, see Chapter 3 “The Preamble: We the People vs. Yahweh” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective* at bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt3.html.

188. Chapter 13 “Amendments 3 & 4: Constitutional vs. Biblical Privacy” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt13.html

189. Sir William Pitt, quoted in Clive Bigham, *The Prime Ministers of Britain, 1721-1921* (Whitefish, MT: Kessinger Publishing, 1924) p. 83

190. Chapter 13 “Amendments 3 & 4: Constitutional vs. Biblical Privacy” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt13.html

191. Chapter 14 “Amendment 5: Constitutional vs. Biblical Judicial Protection” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt14.html

192. Chapter 6 “Article 3: Judicial Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt6.html

193. For how the Bible’s immutable/unchanging moral law applies today and should be implemented as the law of the land, see *Law and Kingdom: Their Relevance Under the New Covenant* at bibleversusconstitution.org/law-kingdomFrame.html.

See also *A Biblical Constitution: A Scriptural Replacement for Secular Government*, bibleversusconstitution.org/biblicalConstitution.html.

194. *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html

Also audio series “Bible Law vs. Constitutionalism,” beginning at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T1203.

195. *Thou shalt not kill*, the sixth in a series of ten online books on each of the Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and judgments, bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/sixth-commandment.html

196. *Thou shalt not commit adultery*, the seventh in a series of ten online books on each of the Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and judgments, bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/seventh-commandment.html

197. *Thou shalt have no other gods before me*, the first in a series of ten online books on each of the Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and judgments, bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/first-commandment.html

198. *Thou shalt not steal*, the eighth in a series of ten online books on each of the Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and judgments, bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/eighth-commandment.html

Chapter 25 “Amendment 16: Graduated Income Tax vs. Flat Increase Tax” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt25.html

Chapter 15

Unbiblical International Treaties

The law of Yahweh is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of Yahweh is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of Yahweh are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of Yahweh is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of Yahweh is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of Yahweh are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward. (Psalm 19:7-11)

What could be better? And yet Psalm 19 provides only the bare bones of what's derived from government established upon the Bible's perfect law of liberty, tragically spurned by the Declaration's signatories and the Constitution's framers.

The Declaration Speaks for Itself

Paragraph #2, Sentences 6-7

The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute Tyranny over these States. To prove this, let Facts be submitted to a candid world.

Grievances #13 & 16

He [Britain's King George III] has combined with others [members of England's Parliament] to subject us to ... their Acts of pretended Legislation: ... For *cutting off our Trade* with all parts of the world.

The Navigation Acts were a series of edicts passed by Britain's Parliament that imposed restrictions on colonial trade, particularly with Spain and France. This, in turn, undermined significant sources of revenue for the American colonials.

Treaties and Alliances

Is cutting off trade from other parts of the world inherently wrong? Are trade agreements with other nations inherently righteous and therefore biblically acceptable? If you're working from a strictly biblical paradigm,¹⁹⁹ the answer is: no, trade agreements are not inherently righteous, and therefore neither is cutting off trade with other nations inherently wrong.

There are biblical parameters for agreements, treaties, leagues, alliances, pacts—call them what you will—beginning with the First Commandment.²⁰⁰

The First Commandment is usually viewed as intended for individual application. However, the First Commandment goes far beyond mere personal consideration. For example, the First Commandment, including its statutes and judgment, is the principal law governing national borders, immigration, international alliances, and trade agreements.

Had the Declaration's signatories and the Constitution's framers been operating from a biblical paradigm, their grievance with King George would not have merely concerned his limitations on international trade, but that his *reasons* for his trade prohibitions were not generated from the First Commandment.

The constitutional framers' trade stipulations were no more biblically inspired than were George's trade restrictions:

Article 6, Clause 2: This Constitution, and the laws of the United States which shall be made in pursuance thereof; and *all treaties* made, or which shall be made, *under the authority of the United States* [aka the Constitutional Republic], shall be the supreme law of the land....²⁰¹

Under the authority of the United States? Had the constitutional framers been working from a biblical paradigm, they would have claimed authority under Yahweh, God of the Bible, establishing His law as supreme.

Treaty with Tripoli

The constitutional framers basis for international treaties was *not* established on biblical law. Nothing declares this more succinctly than the Treaty with Tripoli made with Muslims.

...the government of the United States of America is not, in any sense, founded on the Christian religion.... (Treaty with Tripoli, of Barbary, Article 11)

This treaty was unanimously approved by the Fifth Congress and signed by President John Adams, making it part of the supreme law of the land per Article 6. Even without this treaty, the Constitution was already non-Christian because anything biblically adverse is likewise non-Christian. There's hardly an Article or Amendment in the Constitution that's not biblically adverse.²⁰²

The Constitution is not only unbiblical and non-Christian, it's idolatrous. Idolatry is not so much about statues as it is statutes, such as what one considers the supreme law of the land. There can only be one supreme law: 1) The Constitution, per Article 6, or 2) Yahweh's moral law, per the Bible.²⁰³

It should come as no surprise that John Adams signed the Treaty with Tripoli into law. The Treaty with Tripoli's non-Christian declaration was not new to him. Prior to becoming President, Adams made essentially the same admission regarding the original states' Constitutions:

It will never be pretended that any persons employed in that service [the establishment of the states' constitutions] had interviews with the gods, or were in any degree under the inspiration of Heaven ... it will forever be acknowledged that these governments were contrived merely by the use of reason and the senses.... Thirteen governments [of the original states] thus founded on the natural authority of the people alone....²⁰⁴

The "natural authority of the people alone"? *That's humanism at its worst!*

For obvious reasons, many people attempt to negate the Treaty with Tripoli's non-Christian declaration:

Despite the efforts of some Christian leaders to spin-doctor this document [the Treaty with Tripoli], the statement speaks for itself.... Imagine your church saying that it was “not in any sense founded on the Christian religion,” or a member of your congregation telling his neighbor that his own personal faith was “not in any sense founded on the Christian religion.” If such words are unfit for Christians and their churches, how are they acceptable in a[n alleged] Christian government? There is simply no context that justifies the statement—other than it being a deliberate denial of Christianity.²⁰⁵

If the federal government is not Christian, what is it? At best, it’s non-Christian. At worst, it’s antichristian. Regardless—thanks to Amendment 1—it’s nationally polytheistic, which, in turn, makes it biblically seditious.²⁰⁶

First Commandment Statutes

Had the constitutional framers been operating from the biblical law code regarding treaties and trade agreements, they would have cited their scriptural authority, such as the following three Exodus passages, all of which are First Commandment statutes²⁰⁷:

Thou shalt not bow down to their [the heathens’] gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but *thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.* (Exodus 23:24)

What’s this say about Amendment 1²⁰⁸?

It’s one thing to allow for individual freedom of conscience and private choice of gods—something impossible to legislate for or against. It’s another matter for government to enable any and all religions to proliferate through the land and proselytize our posterity to false gods. This is what the First Amendment legitimizes, an unequivocal violation of the First Commandment and the polar opposite of the First Commandment statute cited above that requires all mosques, temples, and synagogues devoted to false gods be torn down.

National Borders

And I [Yahweh] will *set thy bounds* [borders]... for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee. (Exodus 23:31)

The Bible mandates national borders.

When the most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, *he set the bounds* [borders] of the people according to the number of the children of Israel. (Deuteronomy 32:8)

[God] hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and *the bounds* [borders] *of their habitation*. (Acts 17:26)

In addition to a number of other passages ignored by today's egalitarians and integrationists, in Numbers 20, Israel respected Edom's national borders when denied entrance by the Edomites.

However, even when a nation's borders are protected by border walls, that nation may still be in great jeopardy:

For I, saith Yahweh, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her. (Zechariah 2:5)

Without God as America's principle wall of protection, her borders will never be completely secure.

Compounding America's border problems is the fact that America has become so ungodly that, not only is God not her wall of protection, but He's become her greatest enemy. America officially rejected Yahweh as her Sovereign and thus His moral law as supreme in 1789 when He was replaced with We the People as America's Sovereign²⁰⁹ and His law (including the First Commandment as America's principle border and immigration law) was replaced with the biblically seditious Constitution, per Article 6.²¹⁰

It was then that America began her suicidal trek to the precipice of moral depravity and destruction upon which she presently finds herself teetering, being pushed over the edge

by Christians and patriots who are bent on promoting the genesis of her national woes as the solution to the problems it created.

Unequal Yoking

Thou shalt make no covenant with them [the heathen], nor with their gods. They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee. (Exodus 23:32-33)

God does not allow for nations established upon His sovereignty, and thus His law, to make covenants, alliances, pacts, treaties, or trade agreements with nations that do not recognize Him as their God.

Can two walk together, except they be agreed? (Amos 3:3)

Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, and will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. (2 Corinthians 6:14-18)

Contemporary Christianity applies these two passages only to marriage and business ventures, if they apply them at all, even though so much more is at stake with nations and governments.

Had the constitutional framers based government upon the Bible's triune moral law (beginning with the First Commandment), treaties such as GATT, NAFTA, and other disastrous unbiblical trade agreements would have never occurred.

God Is Jealous

Immediately following the First²¹¹ and the Second²¹² Commandments in Exodus 20, we're informed in Verse 5 that Yahweh is a jealous God. Consequently, He does not allow His people to enter partnerships with individuals or treaties with nations in rebellion to Him:

And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer ... said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate Yahweh? therefore is wrath upon thee from before Yahweh. (2 Chronicles 19:2)

Jehoshaphat king of Judah join[ed] himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly: And he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish.... Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with Ahaziah, Yahweh hath broken thy works. And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish. (2 Chronicles 20:35-37)

The former two passages also rule out foreign aid to non-Christian nations. To provide financial assistance to a pagan nation is to disdain what may be Yahweh's financial judgment on an ungodly nation. No amount of money can bail out a nation under God's judgment. Such nations do not need our money; they need the gospel!

The 18th-century American colonials' beef with King George regarding his trade restrictions (along with his other tyrannical dictates) should have been generated from his violations of Yahweh's perfect law of liberty and not merely their own interests. Perhaps then they wouldn't have erected a government that's become manifold times worse than the one from which they seceded.

For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water. (Jeremiah 2:13)

Source Notes

199. Chapter 1 “The Perfect Law of Liberty” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt1.html

200. *Thou shalt have no other gods before me*, the first in a series of ten books on each of the Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and judgments, bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/first-commandment.html

201. Chapter 9 “Article 6: The Supreme Law of the Land” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt9.html

202. *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html

Also audio series “Bible Law vs. Constitutionalism,” beginning at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T1203.

203. Chapter 9 “Article 6: The Supreme Law of the Land” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt9.html

204. John Adams, *The Works of John Adams*, 10 vols. (Boston, MA: Little, Brown, and Company, 1865) vol. 4, pp. 292-93

205. Christian J. Pinto, “The Church in Secret Societies,” *Twenty Experts Advise You on How to Overcome the Most Frightening Issues You WILL Face This Century* (Crane, MO: Defender: A Division of Anomalos Publishing House, 2009) pp. 158-59

206. Chapter 11 “Amendment 1: Government-Sanctioned Poly-theism” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt11.html

207. *Thou shalt have no other gods before me*, the first in a series of ten books on each of the Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and judgments, bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/first-commandment.html

208. Chapter 11 “Amendment 1: Government-Sanctioned Poly-theism” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt11.html

209. Chapter 3 “The Preamble: We the People vs. Yahweh” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt3.html.

210. Chapter 9 “Article 6: The Supreme Law of the Land” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt9.html

211. *Thou shalt have no other gods before me*, the first in a series of ten books on each of the Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and judgments, bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/first-commandment.html

212. *Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image*, the second in a series of ten books on each of the Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and judgments, bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/second-commandment.html

Chapter 16

Taxes, Taxes, and More Taxes

The law of Yahweh is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of Yahweh is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of Yahweh are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of Yahweh is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of Yahweh is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of Yahweh are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward. (Psalm 19:7-11)

Any government not based upon the Bible's perfect law of liberty is, consequently, devoid of God's perfection, wisdom, truth, and righteousness. Case in point: the Constitutional Republic sired by the Declaration of Independence.

The Declaration Speaks for Itself

Paragraph #2, Sentences 6-7

The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute Tyranny over these States. To prove this, let Facts be submitted to a candid world.

Grievances #13 & 17

He [Britain's King George III] has combined with others [members of England's Parliament] to subject us to ... their Acts of pretended Legislation: ... *For imposing Taxes on us without our Consent.*

In addition to the Stamp Act, taxes on income, tea, paper, glass, and a host of other goods were imposed upon the American colonials by Great Britain, without any representation from the American colonials themselves. But the lack of representation should not have been the colonials' chief concern.

Without *Our* Consent

Without *whose* consent? Without the *colonials'* consent?

Once again, the word “our” is the operative term, indicative that the Declaration’s signatories were impervious to King George’s violations against Yahweh and His law. Not only was this not their primary concern, it wasn’t cited at all. The colonials’ only concern was George’s violations against themselves.

This humanism invariably manifested itself in their own government of, by, and for the people, which the constitutional framers created eleven years later and which has become manifold times worse than the one they seceded from:

[B]ecause they have ... trespassed against my law ... they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind.... (Hosea 8:1, 7)

Oppressive Taxation

King George’s abusive unbiblical taxation pales in comparison with the oppressive and repressive taxation resulting from the unbiblical government created by the alleged liberty boys of 1776 and 1787, who are, once again, best depicted by the Apostle Peter:

[W]ells without water ... *spea[ing] great swelling words of vanity ... promis[ing] ... liberty*, [while] they themselves are servants [slaves] of their own corruption. (2 Peter 2:17-19)

This is especially true regarding taxation. Consider the Constitutional Republic’s taxes, none of which would exist under a biblical government. Had the constitutional framers (like their early 1600s predecessors) established government based upon the Bible’s perfect law of liberty (including its economic and tax statutes), there would be no graduated income tax,²¹³ property tax, sales tax, or any of the other Constitutional Republic’s sundry unbiblical taxes that are inflicting economic havoc on today’s Americans.

Moreover, there would be no Federal Reserve, nor its mistress today’s usurious fiat banking system, nor its enforcement arm the Internal Revenue Service. *Talk about liberty! Talk about prosperity!*

Just think what life would be like without all of the Constitutional Republic's taxes, the Federal Reserve, and the IRS breathing down your neck. Think what life would be like if, instead, taxes were limited to only a 10% flat increase tax,²¹³ per the Bible—a voluntary tax for only those with an increase. The Bible's 10% tax while mandatory is nonetheless voluntary in that it's left to each individual to pay this tax without government coercion or threat. Precedent for this is found in Nehemiah 10:32* regarding the Temple tax, and in that there's no civil judgment prescribed for God robbers. God will one day take care of that Himself.

Because of the incredible blessings resulting from the Bible's perfect law of liberty as government and society's standard (Deuteronomy 4:5-8, 28:1-14, Psalm 19:7-11, Romans 13:1-7, etc.), coercion and threat would not be required. Most people would willingly support such a government with their tithe.

If you have no increase above your expenses, you aren't taxed *anything!* This would leave 90% of your increase to be spent on yourself, your family, others of your own choice (freewill offerings), or to be reinvested in your business.

Contrast this with the 18th-century founding fathers' swelling words of vanity (hollow promises of liberty) that have only produced more and more compounded slavery, especially economic slavery. This is what inevitably comes from rejecting Yahweh, His Kingdom, and His perfect law of liberty:

Thus speaketh Yahweh of hosts, ... This people say, The time is not come ... that Yahweh's house [His kingdom] should be built. Then came the word of Yahweh ..., saying, Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled [paneled, NASB] houses, and this house lie waste? Now therefore thus saith Yahweh of hosts; Consider your ways. Ye have sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages earneth wages to put it into a bag [purse, NASB] with holes. ... Consider your ways.... Ye looked for much, and, lo, it came to little; and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it [blow it away, NASB]. Why? saith Yahweh of hosts. Because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man unto his own house. (Haggai 1:2-9)

Sounds like what many contemporary Americans are suffering under the Constitutional Republic!

Limited Government

Under a biblical government,²¹⁴ a 10% increase tax would be more than sufficient for what would be a truly limited government—unlike today’s Constitutional Republic’s behemoth.

Constitutionalists, Libertarians, and Republicans often claim that limited government was the constitutional framers’ objective. It is true government was much more limited in the late 1700s than it is today. But do not believe for a minute that the Constitution provided America with limited government, even in the late 1700s. When compared with biblical government, a government consisting of a president, vice president, a House of Representatives, a Senate, and a judiciary can hardly be described as limited. When the framers rejected a biblical theocracy in exchange for the United States’ secular theocracy,²¹⁵ they also cast aside limited government.

There is no more escaping theocracy (god rule) than there is escaping taxation. It’s just a matter of what kind of theocracy (biblical or secular) one chooses to live under and support with their taxes. There are no vacuums when it comes to legislated morality or, more often than not, immorality. Consequently, a government’s foundational ethical standard determines its God. Thus, there are likewise no vacuums when it comes to religious-influenced government, be it even secular humanism in its multifarious forms, and it usually is. Case in point: the Constitutional Republic and its God We the People.²¹⁵

With some rare exceptions, biblical government/local ecclesias²¹⁶ consists of only one King, Judge, and Legislator (Yahweh, per Isaiah 33:22 and James 4:12) and a judiciary to litigate His commandments and statutes, and enforce His civil judgments. That is limited government!

Biblical government has no need of a president and his cabinet, a House of Representatives or a Senate and their glutted bureaucracy, a tax-subsidized standing army, a prison complex, a Federal Reserve, an Internal Revenue Service, or a parasitical welfare system. Constitutionalists want to abolish nearly everything enumerated here,

but they would have us “return” to the very document that birthed these excesses and robbed us of a truly limited government.

Today’s America is reaping the inevitable ever-intensifying whirlwind (Hosea 8:7) resulting from the wind (Hosea 8:1) sown by the constitutional framers and fanned by today’s hoodwinked Christians and patriots who have been bamboozled into believing today’s whirlwind can be dissipated by appealing to the wind responsible for spawning the whirlwind.

Unimaginable Prosperity

Under biblical government, local communities (biblical eccle-sias²¹⁶) would prosper beyond our wildest imaginations—exceedingly, abundantly beyond all we could ask or think, per Ephesians 3:20. *This* is how you make America great and prosperous again, as well as the envy of the rest of the world:

Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as Yahweh my God commanded me.... Keep therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people. For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as Yahweh our God is in all things that we call upon him for? And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day? (Deuteronomy 4:5-8)

Today’s constitutionalists have audaciously commandeered these windfalls, which resulted from an earlier biblical America, and have profanely claimed them to be the result of the 1776 and 1787 cadre of Enlightenment and Masonic theistic rationalists and their biblically seditious Constitution²¹⁷ created after seceding from Great Britain.

That’s *not* how French Historian Alexis de Tocqueville declared America’s former greatness, prosperity, and fame was acquired:

They [the 17th-century Puritans] exercised the rights of sovereignty; they named their magistrates, concluded peace or declared war, made police regulations, and enacted laws as if their allegiance was due only to God. Nothing can be more curious and, at the same time more instructive, than

the legislation of that period; it is there that the solution of the great social problem which the United States now presents to the world is to be found [in perfect fulfillment of Deuteronomy 4:5-8, demonstrating the continuing veracity of Yahweh's law and its accompanying blessings, per Deuteronomy 28:1-14].

Amongst these documents we shall notice, as especially characteristic, the code of laws promulgated by the little State of Connecticut in 1650. The legislators of [New Haven] Connecticut begin with the penal laws, and ... they borrow their provisions from the text of Holy Writ ... copied verbatim from the books of Exodus, Leviticus, and Deuteronomy....²¹⁸

It's blasphemous for today's Christians and patriots to credit either the Declaration's signatories or the Constitution's framers with what was exclusively acquired from Yahweh, His government, and His laws.

Kingdom / Ecclesia Tithing

What's the purpose of the Bible's 10% tax, aka the tithe?

The answer to this question will surely come as a surprise to most contemporary Christians. The Bible tithe has nothing to do with supporting churches or church pastors, if for no other reason than because churches are foreign to the Bible, despite the appearance of the word "church" in the New Testament.²¹⁹ Consequently, no one is biblically obligated to tithe to today's churches. In fact, to tithe to any church or ministry that's anti-Kingdom here and now, anti-biblical dominion, and/or antinomian (anti-biblical law under the New Covenant) is an act of sedition against Yahweh.

The word "church," poorly translated from the Greek word *ecclesia*, wouldn't be in our English Bibles if not for King James' third instruction to his translators:

3. The old ecclesiastical words to be kept; as the word *church*, not to be translated *congregation* [even better *assembly* and/or *community*], &c [etc].²²⁰

When you hear the word "church," what comes to mind? For most people, the word "church" means one of two things, depending upon the context:

1. A building they frequent once, twice, or three times a week in which to pray, sing praises, and listen to preaching.
2. The people who allegedly make up the church, aka the body of Christ, who frequent a building known as a church to do the things depicted in Option #1.

What doesn't come to mind is a *community* of believers in the fullest sense of the word—a biblical community established, not only on the Word of God, but also on the moral laws of God.²²¹

When obedient to our commission, these biblical communities will be established not on the Ten Commandments alone, but upon the Ten Commandments *and* their respective statutes explaining the Ten Commandments *and* their respective civil judgments enforcing the Ten Commandments and their statutes, adjudicated by biblically qualified men of God who are a continual blessing to the righteous and a perpetual terror to the wicked, per Exodus 18:21, Romans 13:1-7,²²² etc.

There is not a person today who hears the word “church” and thinks of what’s depicted in the previous paragraph. And yet this description represents the true meaning of the Greek word *ecclesia*, which has been tragically translated “church.”

Ecclesia is first and foremost a political term. This is easily proven from its etymology and its historical and biblical use. Consider the *Encyclopedia Britannica*'s definition of *ecclesia*:

[An] ancient Greek assembly (“gathering of those summoned”), in ancient Greece, assembly of citizens in a city-state. ... the Ecclesia ... the body of male citizens 18 years of age or over and [who] had final control over policy, including the right to hear appeals in the *heliaia* (public court), take part in the election of archons (chief magistrates), and confer special privileges on individuals. ... Assemblies of this sort existed in most Greek city-states, continuing to function throughout the Hellenistic and Roman periods, though under the Roman Empire their powers gradually atrophied.²²³

That the Greeks' ecclesias were eventually eliminated under the Roman Empire should not come as a surprise. Much like King James instructing his translators to render

ecclesia as “church,” the Roman dictators made sure they also had the monopoly on such political assemblies over the Greeks. The Romans further designed to do the same with anyone like those depicted in Acts 17:6-7 who were in the process of turning the Roman Empire upside down by declaring Christ as their King, His laws as supreme, and thereby doing “contrary to the decrees of Caesar.”

The Free Dictionary sums up *ecclesia* as “The political assembly of citizens of an ancient Greek state.”²²⁴

The New Testament bears out this definition in Acts 19:21-41 where the Greek word *ecclesia* is found three times. It has absolutely nothing to do with either church buildings or Christians. Instead, it’s translated “assembly,” referring to a political gathering conducted by the town clerk for the purpose of litigating a legal issue against the Apostle Paul’s companions.

Because no one has been commissioned to church, no one has been commanded to tithe to churches or their pastors.

Commissioned to Ecclesia

Christians have been commissioned to *ecclesia*²²⁵—that is, to form local biblical communities in the fullest sense of the word. This includes civil governments established upon God’s perfect law of liberty, exclusively governed by biblically qualified men of God, particularly elder judges who adjudicate per God’s triune moral law of God—that is the Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and civil judgments.²²⁶

Consequently, the biblical tithe is not a church tithe but rather a kingdom tithe²²⁷—a tithe for the support and maintenance of *ecclesia* governments and their laborers, especially men in full-time Kingdom service, who, in all likelihood, will have no other means of livelihood.

If not by the tithe then how is remuneration for services rendered to be determined in such *ecclesias*? God did not leave this up to finite conjecture, which would be an instance of doing what’s right in our own eyes, per Judges 21:25. The tithe has always been a Kingdom tithe and will always remain a Kingdom tithe—at least when employed as God intends, for the maintenance of local *ecclesias* and the support of Kingdom laborers.

The tithe was certainly *never* intended for anyone, non-Christian or alleged Christian alike, who opposes Yahweh's extant Kingdom and its laws here and now.

If the Kingdom exists today (and it does²²⁸), it must be financially supported. Therefore, the tithe is as relevant now under the New Covenant as it was under and prior to the Mosaic Covenant.

Objections to the New Covenant Tithe Answered

Greed and covetousness aside, there are three principal reasons why many believers today oppose the tithe under the New Covenant. First, because of charlatans and their usurpation of the tithe, whereby they fleece the sheep only to enrich themselves. Of course, this no more justifies tithe hoarders than it does the charlatans. Who's dictating our actions: the charlatans or Yahweh? Forget the charlatans, It's your responsibility as a Christian and a citizen of the Kingdom to instead locate Kingdom ambassadors who deserve support—some of whom deserve a double portion:

Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine. For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his reward. (1 Timothy 5:17-18)

The second reason some people reject the tithe under the New Covenant is because of erroneous eschatology that has the Kingdom yet off in the future or exclusively up in heaven rather than here and now.²²⁸ It's sometimes argued by such people that without an extant Kingdom here on earth (allegedly), there's no need to polish brass on a sinking ship and therefore no need to support those polishing the brass—that is, performing Kingdom-related duties.

To deny the present reality of the King, His Kingdom, and His law is heresy of the worst caliber. One cannot deny the present reality of the Kingdom without at the same time denying the present reality of the King.²²⁸

The Kingdom here and now includes the responsibility to financially maintain and advance the Kingdom. Your tithe still belongs to God, and thus still needs to be employed on behalf of His Kingdom via those who labor for the restoration of Kingdom

ecclesias. This is especially true today since the Kingdom is in such disrepair with so few promoting the Kingdom here on earth as it is in heaven, per Matthew 6:10 & 33.** Consequently, today's Kingdom ambassadors are as essential as ecclesia judges once such ecclesias have been reinstated as in early 1600s America.

The third reason why some people are opposed to the New Covenant tithe is because they have failed to discern correctly the *added law* of Galatians 3:17 & 19²²⁹ and its implications regarding the Kingdom tithe that existed prior to the *added Mosaic Covenant* (Genesis 14:18-20 & Genesis 28:16-22) and is, therefore, likewise in existence now under the New Covenant.

Abraham's tithing of all in Genesis 14:18-20 (rather than just an agricultural tithe under the Mosaic Covenant) is what the author of the Hebrews epistle uses as *our* example for New Covenant tithing. See Hebrews 7:2-17. Christ is our New Covenant Melchisedek, our New Covenant King. If the pre-Mosaic Covenant Melchisedek deserved Abraham's tithe, how much more so our post-Mosaic Covenant Melchisedek and His Kingdom work here and now?

Malachi's New Covenant Prophecy

Additionally, consider carefully the following from Malachi's *New Covenant* prophecy:

I am Yahweh, I change not... Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith Yahweh of hosts. But ye said, Wherein shall we return? Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings. Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation. Bring ye all the tithes ... and prove me now herewith, saith Yahweh of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it. And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes.... (Malachi 3:6-11)

While it's true the Mosaic Covenant's agricultural tithe ended with the New Covenant, the tithe of all per Hebrews 7, based upon Abraham and Jacob's pre-Mosaic examples, is still very relevant and important today—not for the support of church men but of Kingdom men and eventually ecclesia judges.

If you want to see the blessings enumerated by Malachi manifested in our time—including the eventual overthrow of today’s devourers—the Kingdom and its laborers must be supported by tithes and offerings.

Otherwise, the government vacuum for the lack of support will be filled by another oppressive government that will be more than pleased to take you for everything you have via its surrogate taxes, the same as the one Americans live under today. This, thanks to the Declaration’s signatories and Constitution’s framers, who were more concerned with King George robbing them than they were with themselves robbing God.

For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water. (Jeremiah 2:13)

* “[W]e made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the of the house of our God.” (Nehemiah 10:32)

** “Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.... But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness....” (Matthew 6:10, 33)

Source Notes

213. Chapter 25 “Amendment 16: Graduated Income Tax vs. Flat Increase Tax” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt25.html

214. *A Biblical Constitution: A Scriptural Replacement for Secular Government*, bibleversusconstitution.org/biblicalConstitution.html

215. Chapter 3 “The Preamble: We the People vs. Yahweh” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt3.html

216. *Ecclesia vs. Church: Why Understanding the Difference is Critical to Our Future*, bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/ecclesia.html

217. *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html

See also audio series “Bible Law vs. Constitutional-ism,” beginning at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T1203.

218. Alexis de Tocqueville, *Democracy in America*, 2 vols. (New York: NY: The Colonial Press, 1899) vol. 1, pp. 36-37

219. *Ecclesia vs. Church: Why Understanding the Difference is Critical to Our Future*, bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/ecclesia.html

220. King James, Instructions to the Translators at <http://the.kingsbible.com/Library/InstructionsToTranslators>

221. For how the Bible’s immutable/unchanging moral law applies today and should be implemented as the law of the land, see *Law and Kingdom: Their Relevance Under the New Covenant* at bibleversusconstitution.org/law-kingdomFrame.html.

See also *A Biblical Constitution: A Scriptural Replacement for Secular Government* at bibleversusconstitution.org/biblicalConstitution.html.

222. *The Romans 13 Template for Biblical Dominion: Ten Reasons Why Romans 13 is Not About Secular Government*, bibleversusconstitution.org/Romans13/Romans13-contents.html

223. *Ecclesia: Ancient Greek Assembly*, *Encyclopedia Britannica*, www.britannica.com/topic/Ecclesia-ancient-Greek-assembly

224. *Ecclesia*, *The Free Dictionary*, <https://www.thefreedictionary.com/ecclesia>

225. *Ecclesia vs. Church: Why Understanding the Difference is Critical to Our Future*, bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/ecclesia.html

226. *A Biblical Constitution: A Scriptural Replacement for Secular Government*, bibleversusconstitution.org/biblicalConstitution.html

See also ten books on each of the Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and judgments at bibleversusconstitution.org/OnlineBooksFrame.html.

227. Listen to the audio series “Kingdom Tithing,” beginning at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T804.

228. *Law and Kingdom: Their Relevance Under the New Covenant*, bibleversusconstitution.org/law-kingdomFrame.html

229. Listen to Parts 12 & 13 of “An Expository Series on Galatians.”

Part 12 is subtitled “The Added, Fulfilled, and Abolished Law,” at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T1238.

Part 13 is subtitled “Mosaic Covenant vs. New Covenant.” at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T1239.

Chapter 17

Biblically Treasonous Juries

The law of Yahweh is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of Yahweh is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of Yahweh are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of Yahweh is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of Yahweh is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of Yahweh are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward. (Psalm 19:7-11)

James also warned:

So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.
(James 2:12)

The Declaration's signatories and Constitution's framers should have heeded what comes from Yahweh's law of liberty—whether the blessings resulting from obedience per Deuteronomy 28:1-14 or the curses resulting from disobedience per Deuteronomy 28:15-68.

Tragically, because of their combined failure to heed God's law, America has invariably endured more and more (*and more to come*) of the Deuteronomy 28 curses since the adoption of the U.S. Constitution as the supreme law of the land.²³⁰ This further demonstrates the 18th-Century founding fathers' Grand Experiment in Self-Government to have been a Grand Failure. It was destined to be so, as are all governments built upon man's whimsical notions.

The Declaration Speaks for Itself

Paragraph #2, Sentences 6-7

The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute Tyranny over these States. To prove this, let Facts be submitted to a candid world.

Grievances #13 & 18

He [Britain's King George III] has combined with others [members of England's Parliament] to subject us to ... their Acts of pretended Legislation: ... For *depriving us* in many cases, *of the benefits of Trial by Jury*.

In 1768, the Britain's Parliament passed a law that placed violations of Britain's revenue laws under the jurisdiction of admiralty, or military, courts. The American colonials were thereby deprived of juries of their own peers in such cases. The British judges and prosecutors in admiralty courts were invariably biased towards the Crown.

This grievance appears to be justified, but *only* from the Declaration's *non-biblical* paradigm. There is no biblical authorization for juries consisting of people randomly picked from the general population for the purpose of adjudicating cases at law.

In other words, there is no biblical sanction for juries, whether Great Britain's, the United States of America's, or any other nation's. They are all man-made surrogates for the Bible's juridical system.²³¹

This is but another instance from the Declaration of Independence demonstrating its signatories were more concerned with King George's abuses against themselves than they were with King George's violations against Yahweh and His perfect law of liberty. Had it been otherwise, they would have strenuously objected to George's unbiblical judicial system (both its admiralty courts *and* its jury system), and the constitutional framers would not have repeated King George's sins when they created their own unbiblical judicial system, including its non-biblical jury system.²³¹

While conducted differently, both Britain's and the United States' judicial systems are prime evidence that both governments were secular humanist governments, representing the people (whether one or many) rather than God.

The Constitutional Republic's Idolatrous Jury System

Article 3's jury system²³¹ is one of the most sacred components of the Constitution— as well it should be *if* We the People rather than Yahweh is your Sovereign,²³² and *if* you look to the Constitution as the supreme law per Article 6.²³³ While venerated by

constitutionalists, the Constitutional Republic's jury system is one of the most biblically seditious components of the entire Constitution.

The power assigned inanimate idols is merely a figment of the idolater's wild imagination, whereas both the Constitution's juries and human elections²³⁴ are two instances in which the surrogate God, We the People, actually wields power. This would, arguably, make constitutional idolatry a much more serious offense than forms of inanimate idolatry.

Because We the People are animate beings created by Yahweh, We the Peopleism²³⁵ is a First Commandment violation.²³⁶ Because the Constitution is inanimate, created by man, constitutionalism is a Second Commandment violation.²³⁷ However, in this instance, the two are inseparable. Alone or combined, they constitute a treasonous act against Yahweh as Sovereign and His law as supreme.

U.S. Constitution, Article 3, Section 2, Clause 3: The trial of all crimes, except in cases of impeachment, shall be by jury.

Article 3's provision for juries is yet another instance of the constitutional framers deciding they knew better than Yahweh. The Bible offers nothing resembling a jury system—even though some died-in-the-wool constitutionalists try their best to read juries into the Bible.

For example, Mark Beliles and Douglas Anderson coauthored *Contending for the Constitution: Recalling the Christian Influence on the Writing of the Constitution and the Biblical Basis of American Law and Liberty*. A biblically uninitiated person might be convinced by this title alone that the Constitution must be biblical. Don't be swayed by this book's impressive-sounding title. Beliles and Anderson have no case!²³⁸ For example:

[T]he right of 'trial by jury' [was] set forth in the Bible in Deuteronomy 19:15-19.²³⁹

Does Deuteronomy 19 provide for juries?

One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established. If a false witness rise up against any man to testify against him that which is wrong; then both

the men, between whom the controversy is, shall stand before Yahweh, before the priests and the judges, which shall be in those days; and the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and, behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother; then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you. (Deuteronomy 19:15-19)

Anyone can read Deuteronomy 19 to see it's a blatant fabrication that "the right of 'trial by jury' [was] set forth in ... Deuteronomy 19:15-19."²³⁹ Deuteronomy 19 speaks of witnesses to the crime, and it cites priests and judges. But it says nothing about juries summoned from the general population.

The bulk of the population is illiterate in Bible law and depicted by Christ, in Matthew 7:13, as being in the broad way leading to destruction. Is *that* who you want determining your case if ever you're brought to court? Not that the Constitutional Republic's biblically unqualified judges will perform any better. Either one is a wretched choice.

Because juries are foreign to the Bible, they are merely man-made surrogates (*deplorable substitutes*) for biblically qualified judges, adjudicating by the Bible's perfect law of liberty—the Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and judgments—by which such judges prove themselves to be a continual blessing to the righteous and perpetual terror (deterrent) to the wicked, per Romans 13:1-7.²⁴⁰

Anything less than a biblical judicial system, established upon the Bible's commandments, statutes, and judgments, and adjudicated by biblically qualified men of God fails the Romans 13 criterion.

There are a plethora of passages (Exodus 1, Judges 6, Acts 4:19-20, 5:29, 17:6-7, etc.) that dictate Christians reject any government mandate requiring them to disobey their Lord and King. Romans 13 is not one of them. Romans 13:1-7 has nothing to do with secular civil government. Rather everything therein depicts a biblical civil government,²⁴¹ making it *our* commission for dominion over government and society.²⁴²

Biblical Courts

The courts the Apostle Paul advanced in 1 Corinthians 6 begin with Christians judging Christians, with the eventual objective of also judging the world—that is, non-Christians—as well:

Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? And if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters [among yourselves at that present time]? ...How much more things that pertain to this life? (1 Corinthians 6:2-3)

1 Corinthians 6 should be read in conjunction with the following:

For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds; casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; and having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled. (2 Corinthians 10:4-6)

The purpose of taking every thought captive is to eventually eliminate God's enemies' strongholds—what's depicted in Acts 17:6-7 as turning their world upside down.

The New American Standard Bible translates 2 Corinthians 10:6 as “[W]e are *ready* [not yet occurring] to punish *all disobedience*, whenever your obedience is complete.”

This verse is typically interpreted as referring to disobedience in the church. But why would Paul delay punishment of disobedient Christians *until* they became obedient? In other words, why would he wait to punish their sins until *after* they had repented? That makes no sense and therefore cannot be Paul's intention.

Instead, in perfect harmony with 1 Corinthians 6:2-3, Paul is referring to a future point in history when the Christian community would be mature and powerful enough to control government polity, including the judgment and punishment of the unregenerate wicked.

This is also born out in Romans 13 in which the Greek word *ekdikos* (from which the Greek word *ekdikesai* translated “revenge” in 2 Corinthians 10:6 is derived) is translated “revenger”:

For rulers [biblical judges] are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power [authority, NASB]? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same: For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a *revenger* to execute [God's] wrath upon him that doeth evil. Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake. (Romans 13:3-5)

As with 1 Corinthians 6, Romans 13 depicts a Christian civil body politic²⁴² (local biblical ecclesia²⁴³) that metes out Yahweh's civil judgments upon the wicked. Romans 13 and 2 Corinthians 10 are first and second witnesses to Paul's instructions in 1 Corinthians 6, charging the Christian community to set up their own judicial system, governed, not by constitutional judges and/or juries, but by biblical judges.

[T]hou shalt provide [*judges*] out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness.... And let them judge the people at all seasons.... (Exodus 18:20-22)

For all manner of trespass the cause of both parties shall come before the *judges*.... (Exodus 22:9)

I charged your *judges* ... saying, Hear the causes between your brethren, and judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him. (Deuteronomy 1:16)

Judges and officers shall thou make thee in thy gates [where open court was convened] ... and they shall judge the people with just judgment. (Deuteronomy 16:18)

If there is a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that the *judges* may judge them, then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked. (Deuteronomy 25:1)

And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God ... set *magistrates and judges* ... all such as know the law of thy God.... (Ezra 7:25)

Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints? ... I speak [this] to your shame. Is it so,

that there is not a wise man among you ... that shall be able to *judge* between his brethren? (1 Corinthians 6:1, 5)

When a judicial system is governed by biblically qualified judges whose decisions are based exclusively upon the Bible's commandments, statutes, and judgments, juries based upon their members' capricious morality are not only dangerously foolhardy, they're entirely superfluous.

Under a biblical *justice* system, all judicial decisions reflect our Creator's never-changing morality.

In Deuteronomy 25:1, judges are admonished to "justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked." Is this most likely to occur: 1) in the courts of sinners, adjudicated by biblically unqualified judges and/or biblically illiterate juries, or 2) in the courts of the saints, adjudicated by biblically qualified justices?

Don't look for it to occur in the courts of the unrighteous:

Her princes within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves ... they have done violence to the law. (Zephaniah 3:3-4)

[T]he law is ignored and justice is never upheld. For the wicked surround the righteous; therefore, justice comes out perverted. (Habakkuk 1:4)

Constitutional Juries

Most constitutionalists favor the jury system, provided jury nullification is in play—that is, every juror's right to not only determine the guilt or innocence of the accused but also the validity of the law by which the accused is being tried as unjust, oppressive, or inapplicable to the case against the accused.

However, even if jury nullification were restored to the Constitutional Republic's juridical system (*unlikely*), juries would still render decisions based upon each jury's collective standard of morality *or immorality*:

A jury drawn from the [biblically] uninstructed population is no better equipped to administer the just requirements of God's law than a corrupt judge.²⁴⁴

Case in point: a jury awarded \$2.3 million to Stella Liebeck when she burned herself with McDonald's coffee. Case in point: a jury found O.J. Simpson innocent of all charges. Case after case of jury trials could be cited.

Although it might be argued that it only takes one juror to dissent and prevent a railroad job, most people lack the independence and resolution to resist the will of the majority, let alone the biblical acumen to judge righteously. Consequently, more often than not, today's jurors reflect the type of people we're warned against by King Solomon:

Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment. (Exodus 23:2)

Juries, at best, produce unpredictable and unreliable justice, *if justice at all*. Justice can only be determined by God:

Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy [Yahweh's] throne....
(Psalm 89:14)

Without the Bible's moral law as the standard, jury decisions are based upon the capricious morality of its members. Nothing demonstrates this better than Jesus' trial by an alleged jury of His peers, with Pontius Pilate presiding. The prevailing immorality of the jury demanded Jesus be crucified, even though He was clearly innocent of all charges.

[Under the Constitutional Republic's unbiblical jury system] The character of the courts, judges, and legal system cannot be long maintained *if the character of the people is delinquent and degenerate*. [Constitutional] Courts and judges do not exist in a vacuum: they are part of the faith, culture, and moral standards of the people at large, of the nation of which they are a part.²⁴⁵

Any juridical system that relies upon the "character" and "moral standards of the people," the bulk of whom are in the broad way leading to destruction, is destined for failure from its inception. Considering Americans' general lack of morality today, is it any wonder there's a lack of confidence in today's constitutional courts?

Hypocritical Ignorance

In Paragraph 20, Grievance 18, the Declaration’s signatories had the audacity to complain about King George depriving them of the “benefits of trial by jury,” when instead they should have been looking to rid themselves completely of George’s horrendous judicial system, including its unbiblical jury system.

Whereas the Constitution’s *Criminal* Justice System is dependent upon either biblically unqualified judges and/or the collective capricious morality of its juries, the Bible’s *Criminal Justice* System is based upon Yahweh’s never-changing triune moral law, adjudicated by biblically qualified *justices*.

The constitutional right of a trial by a jury of “impartial” peers is regarded by Americans—ironically, especially by Christian constitutionalists—as one of the last bulwarks against tyranny. If this were true, Yahweh, who is the God of justice and mercy, would have included juries somewhere in His perfect law and righteous judgments as part of His criminal *justice* system.

Surely one of the reasons He did not provide for juries is that juries, like elections, place judicial decisions and government policy under the control of an unpredictable and unequally yoked public, the majority of whom are in the broad way leading to destruction, per Matthew 7:13.

At best, juries are but another Band-Aid on a self-inflicted wound that when covered only chafes, festers, and rots, invariably becoming something much worse, rather than being healed.

For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water. (Jeremiah 2:13)

Source Notes

230. Chapter 9 “Article 6: The Supreme Law of the Land” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt9.html

231. Chapter 6 “Article 3: Judicial Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt6.html

232. Chapter 3 “The Preamble: We the People vs. Yahweh” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt3.html

233. Chapter 9 “Article 6: The Supreme Law of the Land” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt9.html

234. Chapter 5 “Article 2: Executive Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt5.html

“Constitutional Elections: Dining at the Devil’s Table,” constitutionmythbusters.org/constitutional-elections-dining-at-the-devils-table/

For how the Bible’s election system operates, see blog article “Salvation by Election” at constitutionmythbusters.org/salvation-by-election/.

235. Chapter 3 “The Preamble: We the People vs. Yahweh” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/bible-law-constitutionalism-pt3.html

236. *Thou shalt have no other gods before me*, the first in a series of ten books on each of the Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and judgments, bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/first-commandment.html

237. *Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image*, the second in a series of ten books on each of the Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and judgments, bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/second-commandment.html

238. *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html

See also audio series “Bible Law vs. Constitutionalism,” beginning at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T1203.

239. Mark A. Beliles, Douglas S. Anderson, *Contending for the Constitution: Recalling the Christian Influence on the Writing of the Constitution and the Biblical Basis of American Law and Liberty* (Charlottesville, VA: Providence Foundation, 2005) p. 145

240. *The Romans 13 Template for Biblical Dominion: Ten Reasons Why Romans 13 is Not About Secular Government*, bibleversusconstitution.org/Romans13/Romans13-contents.html

241. For how the Bible's immutable/unchanging moral law applies today and should be implemented as the law of the land, see *Law and Kingdom: Their Relevance Under the New Covenant* at bibleversusconstitution.org/law-kingdomFrame.html.

See also *A Biblical Constitution: A Scriptural Replacement for Secular Government* at bibleversusconstitution.org/biblicalConstitution.html.

242. *The Romans 13 Template for Biblical Dominion: Ten Reasons Why Romans 13 is Not About Secular Government* at bibleversusconstitution.org/Romans13/Romans13-contents.html

243. *Ecclesia vs. Church: Why Understanding the Difference is Critical to Our Future*, bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/ecclesia.html

244. Dennis Oliver Woods, *A Handbook of Biblical Law* (Prepublication, 2010) p. 12

245. Rousas John Rushdoony, *The Institutes of Biblical Law* (The Presbyterian and Reformed Publishing Company, 1973) p. 639

Chapter 18

Tribunals of Injustice

The law of Yahweh is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of Yahweh is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of Yahweh are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of Yahweh is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of Yahweh is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of Yahweh are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward. (Psalm 19:7-11)

Psalm 19 depicts society functioning at its optimum liberty, prosperity, and peace. And yet self-deceived man (beginning in the Garden of Eden) seems to think he can one-up his Creator. The signatories of the Declaration of Independence and the framers of the United States Constitution were no exception.

The Declaration Speaks for Itself

Paragraph #2, Sentences 6-7

The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute Tyranny over these States. To prove this, let Facts be submitted to a candid world.

Grievances #13 & 19

He [Britain's King George III] has combined with others [members of England's Parliament] to subject us to ... their Acts of *pretended Legislation*: ... For transporting us beyond Seas to be tried for *pretended offences*.

The Administration of Justice Act was one of five laws enacted by Britain's Parliament on May 20, 1774, in response to the Boston Tea Party. It made it possible for American colonials (in particular Massachusetts Bay citizens) to be transported to Great Britain for trial for capital offences.

Bogus Indictments Based On Bogus Legislation

Judicial litigation on the other side of the Atlantic Ocean would be a horrific inconvenience and disruption of life. However, the real issue in this grievance is not so much *where court convenes*, but rather the *moral standard employed*. Thomas Jefferson summed it up as “pretended offences” based upon “pretended legislation.”

Any judicial indictment drummed up by any government not based upon the Bible’s triune moral law of liberty—that is, upon Yahweh’s unchanging justice as reflected in His Ten Commandments, statutes, and judgments²⁴⁶—is an instance of a pretended (counterfeit) offence based upon pretended (counterfeit) legislation. Case in point: the bulk of indictments originating from the Constitutional Republic’s *Criminal Justice System*,²⁴⁷ sired by the Declaration of Independence, and born of the biblically seditious Constitution.

Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievousness which they have prescribed. (Isaiah 10:1)

Regardless whether the government is Great Britain’s, the United States of America’s, or any other nation’s, when the Bible’s moral law is rejected as supreme and thus the standard for all of society, it’s inevitable that evil will be identified as righteousness and righteousness as evil:

Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter ... because they have cast away the law of Yahweh of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel. (Isaiah 5:20, 24)

In turn, justice will invariably be replaced with injustice:

[Yahweh’s] law is ignored and justice is never upheld. For the wicked surround the righteous; therefore, justice comes out perverted.... (Habakkuk 1:4, NASB)

This is especially true for the Constitutional Republic as a consequence of the framers banning biblical qualifications for its civil leaders, per Article 6’s Christian test ban.²⁴⁸ Would anyone dare dispute that Americans have consequently been surrounded by the wicked, legislating and adjudicating what originates with themselves?

Their justice and authority originate with themselves. (Habakkuk 1:7, NASB)

As King Solomon declared, there's nothing new under the sun:

United States Constitution, Preamble, Sentence 1: "WE THE PEOPLE of the United States, in order to ... *establish justice*..."²⁴⁹

Counterfeit Justice

There's not a hint in the Constitution that the alleged justice of the Constitutional Republic's judicial system was to be based upon Yahweh's morality as codified in the Bible's perfect law of liberty.

The constitutional framers were not referring to the justice that originates with the God of the Bible, but rather with alleged justice originating with themselves. Otherwise, they would have followed the example of their early 1600s American predecessors²⁴⁹ and, *at the very least*, cited God's law upon which justice is predicated.

Listen to me, you who pursue righteousness, who seek Yahweh.... Pay attention to Me, O My people; and give ear to Me ... for a law will go forth from Me, and I will set My justice for a light of the peoples. (Isaiah 51:1, 4, NASB)

As with Britain's humanistic government, the framers merely established their own form of counterfeit justice adjudicated by tribunals of injustice,²⁵⁰ by which "pretended offences" have been, time and again, leveled against its citizens and non-citizens alike. Except for being shipped across the Atlantic Ocean, this is no different—in fact, it's become much worse—than what the American colonials endured under King George.

Rather than replacing Britain's government with a government of, by, and for God, the Declaration's signatories and Constitution's framers replaced King George's government of, by, and, for the people with a different version of the same humanism, resulting in similar counterfeit offences based upon similar counterfeit legislation.

If justice [as can only be determined by God] be taken away, what are governments but great bands of robbers. (Augustine of Hippo, De Civ. Dei, IX:4)

When the constitutional framers disregarded our God's justice they opened the door for justice to be defined however judges choose to define it based upon their own finite interpretations of the biblically seditious Constitution²⁵¹ via their own moral (immoral) proclivities. In other words, the Constitution essentially allows "justice" to originate with the judges themselves. In turn, devoid of the Bible's immutable/unchanging moral standard, with each new round of judges, there's a strong probability that previous judicial determinations will be overturned.

Constitutionalists believe the superiority of the United States juridical system is demonstrated in that even Supreme Court decisions can be overturned and made right by either future Supreme Court justices or by constitutional amendment. But history has proven the opposite is more likely. Furthermore, the injustices that often occur in the interim between a bad decision and an alleged better decision would seldom, if ever, occur in a biblical court.

Nothing demonstrates this fundamental defect better than *Roe v Wade*, which constitutionally provided for an endless number of infants to be murdered. While Christian constitutionalists stood by waiting for the Constitutional Republic's system to correct itself, millions more infants were being murdered.

Even when wrong decisions are overturned, they can be overturned again by a later court. Judicial records expose this capricious tendency of the United States juridical system:

[L]aw not founded upon absolutes is very dangerous to society. Consider that without absolutes, the Supreme Court has reversed itself over 100 separate times!²⁵²

The actual number is more than double this figure:

The Court had reversed itself in 219 cases by 2000. Of this total, all but seven instances came after the Civil War. All but 28 came after 1913. Over 60 percent came after 1941. This process is accelerating.²⁵³

Judicial "standards now change as rapidly as the Justices. This causes an uncertainty for society; and, in fact, often establishes a dubious standard which, in effect, is no standard at all."²⁵⁴ Unlike the Bible, the Constitution is not an infallible standard. Returning to a more "pure" constitutionalism is *not* the answer. The answer is found in

returning to Yahweh as America's Sovereign and His perfect law and altogether righteous judgments as society's foundational law.

Today's constitutional courts are, with very few exceptions, tribunals of injustice,²⁵⁵ no different from King George's courts.

Source Notes

246. For how the Bible's immutable/unchanging moral law applies today and should be implemented as the law of the land, see *Law and Kingdom: Their Relevance Under the New Covenant* at bibleversusconstitution.org/law-kingdomFrame.html.

Also *A Biblical Constitution: A Scriptural Replacement for Secular Government* at bibleversusconstitution.org/biblicalConstitution.html.

247. Chapter 6 "Article 3: Judicial Usurpation" of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt6.html

248. Chapter 9 "Article 6: The Supreme Law of the Land" of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt9.html

249. Chapter 3 "The Preamble: We the People vs. Yahweh" of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt3.html

250. Chapter 6 "Article 3: Judicial Usurpation" of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt6.html

251. *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html

See also audio series "Bible Law vs. Constitutionalism," beginning at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T1203.

252. Mark A. Beliles, Douglas S. Anderson, *Contending for the Constitution: Recalling the Christian Influence on the Writing of the Constitution and the Biblical Basis of American Law and Liberty* (Charlottesville, VA: Providence Foundation, 2005) p. 146

253. Gary North, *Conspiracy in Philadelphia: The Broken Covenant of the U.S. Constitution* (Draper, VA: Nicene Council.com, 2004) p. 278

254. David Barton, *Original Intent: The Courts, the Constitution, & Religion* (Aledo, TX: Wallbuilder Press, 2005) p. 233

255. Chapter 6 “Article 3: Judicial Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt6.html

Chapter 19

Despotic Arbitrary Government

The law of Yahweh is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of Yahweh is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of Yahweh are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of Yahweh is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of Yahweh is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of Yahweh are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward. (Psalm 19:7-11)

Many Christians and patriots have been blinded by the artificial splendor of both the Declaration of Independence and the United States Constitution,²⁵⁶ based upon outright lies that are, ironically, parroted and circulated mostly by Christians. The Declaration and Constitution are America's two greatest national idols. Until torn down, like Gideon's father's idol in Judges 6:1-32, both will stand in the way of any significant advancement of the Kingdom as it is in heaven here in America, per Matthew 6:10 & 33.²⁵⁷

Why then is this people ... slidden back by a perpetual backsliding? They hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.... How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of Yahweh is with us? Lo, ... the pen of the scribes [e.g., that of the Declaration's signatories and Constitution's framers has made it] ... vain. (Jeremiah 8:5, 8)

Consequently, if we hope to save America from the precipice on which she presently teeters as a consequence of both the Declaration of Independence and the United States Constitution, these lies must be laid bare before the glorious light of God's Word.

The Declaration Speaks for Itself

Paragraph #2, Sentences 6-7

The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute Tyranny over these States. To prove this, let Facts be submitted to a candid world.

Grievances #13 & 20

He [Britain's King George III] has combined with others [members of England's Parliament] to subject us to ... their Acts of pretended Legislation:... For abolishing the *free System of English Laws* in a neighboring [Canadian] Province, establishing therein an *Arbitrary* government, and enlarging its Boundaries so as to render it at once an example and fit instrument for introducing the same absolute rule into these Colonies.

When we examine the Declaration of Independence by the Bible and its flawless law system, two phrases in this grievance jump off the page: 1) “free System of English Laws” and 2) “Arbitrary government.”

Bogus Comparisons

Thomas Jefferson is allegedly contrasting these two forms of government. However, there is no such thing as a free system of law independent of Yahweh's triune law of liberty.²⁵⁷ Consequently, both forms of government were arbitrary.

Jefferson did not have the Bible's law in mind. If he had, he would have unequivocally identified it as such—just like you would have in his place. Consequently, Jefferson's assertion regarding a “free system of English law” was bogus—just more swelling words of vanity, boasting of liberty when there was no real liberty at all.

That said, there's no reason not to believe the American colonials' rule of “law” was more free than the “absolute rule” King George was imposing upon them. However, *more free* (which is the very best you can ever hope for under arbitrary man-made government) is not the same as *free*. More free is the same as less enslaved:

[People often claim] ... that we are the most free nation on earth. While this may or may not be true, most people have never considered this possibility: If all of the other nations were under 100% totalitarian dictatorships, and the United States of America was only under a 95% totalitarian dictatorship, it could still be said that “America is the most free nation on earth.”²⁵⁸

Foolish Comparisons

To make such comparisons between man-made governments is foolish:

[W]hen they measure themselves by themselves, and compare themselves with themselves, they are without understanding. (2 Corinthians 10:12)

The same applies to Republicans comparing themselves with Democrats.

It's inconsequential how one finite civil leader compares to another finite civil leader, or how one man-made government compares to another man-made government. This only serves to divert people's attention from the true standard. The only thing that matters is how we compare to our God's expectations for us.

Whenever we choose one man-made surrogate—whether man or government—over another man-made surrogate, it results, at best, in the lesser of two evils. Sometimes, the worst of the worst. And always the evil of two lessers.

Suppose it [the Constitutional Republic] be the best government on earth, does that prove its own goodness, or only the badness of all other governments?²⁵⁹

Government Oppression

For Jefferson to contrast one form of government oppression with what allegedly was a worse form of government oppression only demonstrates government oppression, regardless how it's packaged. Nothing is accomplished by grumbling and complaining about government tyranny—that is, the Declaration's Grievances against George's government—if you're only going to replace it with another form of government tyranny.

Part of Jefferson's complaint in Grievance #20 was that King George was replacing the "free system of English laws" with "arbitrary government." The Franklin Wordmaster Thesaurus provides two lists of synonyms for "arbitrary." The first list begins with "capricious." The second list includes "despotic" and "tyrannical."

Arbitrary Government

Despotism and tyranny are two of the inevitable consequences of capricious man-made government, as demonstrated by the Constitutional Republic, which was established upon arbitrary man-made edicts.²⁶⁰ Where does America find herself today as a result? Ruled by despotic government, at the behest of unbiblical tyrants.

Arbitrary government is what Habakkuk 1:7 depicts regarding the Chaldeans whose authority and justice originated with themselves, invariably resulting in despotism and tyranny. Arbitrary government is what's also depicted in the Constitution's Preamble.²⁶¹ It's also how John Adams described the original states' Constitutions:

It will never be pretended that any persons employed in that service [the establishment of the states' Constitutions] ... were in any degree under the inspiration of Heaven ... it will forever be acknowledged that these governments were contrived merely by the use of reason and the senses.... Thirteen governments [of the original states] thus founded on the natural authority of the people alone.²⁶²

With this admission in mind, consider again the Treaty with Tripoli, of Barbary:

[T]he government of the United States of America [aka the Constitutional Republic] is not, in any sense, founded on the Christian religion.... (Treaty with Tripoli, of Barbary, Article 11)

This Treaty (which became part of the supreme law of the land, per Article 6²⁶³) was unanimously approved by the United States Fifth Congress and signed by none other than President John Adams.

If the Constitutional Republic isn't Christian and/or biblical, *what is it?* At best, it's non-Christian. At worst, it's anti-Christian. Regardless, it's as arbitrary, capricious, despotic, and tyrannical as was Great Britain's government against which the American colonials were rebelling. In fact, it's become multiplied times worse than King George's arbitrary government.

Grievances #13 & 21

He [Britain's King George III] has combined with others [members of England's Parliament] to subject us to ... their Acts of pretended Legislation:... For taking away *our* Charters, abolishing *our* most valuable Laws, and altering fundamentally the Forms of our Governments.

This is essentially a reiteration of previous grievances. It specifically refers to the alteration of the Massachusetts Charter regarding King George making their judges subservient to the Crown rather than answerable to the colonials themselves.

This is but more evidence that the Declaration's signatories were not working from a biblical paradigm. Whether the colonials' judges were answering to King George or to the people in general—whether to one, a few, or to many—it's a humanistic government of, by, and for the people, juxtaposed with a biblical government of, by, and for God:

And he [King Jehoshaphat] set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city, and said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for *ye judge not for man, but for Yahweh*, who is with you in the judgment... And he charged them, saying, *Thus shall ye do in the fear of Yahweh*, faithfully, and with a perfect heart. (2 Chronicles 19:5-9)

This presents a stark contrast with the judges under King George's jurisdiction, those appointed by the 18th-century colonials, and those empowered by the Constitution.²⁶⁴

Had King Jehoshaphat been a wicked King, he would have most likely done as King George was accused of doing, instructing his judges to rule according to his own dictates. At the very least, he would have charged them to represent the people of his kingdom, as with the American colonials. Either way, it would have amounted to an arbitrary despotic government in rebellion to Yahweh, His Kingdom, and His law.

For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water. (Jeremiah 2:13)

Source Notes

256. *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html

Also audio series "Bible Law vs. Constitutionalism," beginning at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T1203.

257. *Law and Kingdom: Their Relevance Under the New Covenant*, bibleversusconstitution.org/law-kingdomFrame.html

258. James Bruggeman, epilogue to *Christian Duty Under Corrupt Government: A Revolutionary Commentary of Romans 13:1-7*, by Ted R. Weiland, 2nd ed. (Scottsbluff, NE: Bible Law vs. The United States Constitution, 2006, 2nd ed.)

259. Lysander Spooner, No Treason, No. VI, *The Constitution of No Authority*, <http://praxeology.net/LS-NT-6.htm#>

260. *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html

See also audio series “Bible Law vs. Constitutionalism,” beginning at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T1203.

261. Chapter 3 “The Preamble: We the People vs. Yahweh” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt3.html

262. John Adams, *The Works of John Adams*, 10 vols. (Boston, MA: Little, Brown, and Company, 1865) vol. 4, pp. 292-93

263. Chapter 9 “Article 6: The Supreme Law of the Land” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt9.html

264. Chapter 6 “Article 3: Judicial Usurpation” of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt6.html

Chapter 20

Our Time to Do It Righteous

The law of Yahweh is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of Yahweh is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of Yahweh are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of Yahweh is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of Yahweh is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of Yahweh are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward. (Psalm 19:7-11)

Perfect, sure, right, pure, true, altogether righteous, resulting in conversions, wisdom, joy, enlightenment, better than fine gold, and sweeter than honey. If all of this weren't enough, it also provides a great reward.

Is this what the Declaration of Independence and the United States Constitution²⁶⁵ provided America? Close your ears to all the spurious propaganda spread by Christians and patriots alike, and contemplate America's plight.

America's descent into today's abysmal state of affairs is the result of what was at first a slow but incremental—at breakneck speed presently—plunge into moral depravity, officially commencing with the adoption of the United States Constitution as the law of the land,²⁶⁶ sired by the Declaration of Independence.

The Declaration Speaks for Itself

Paragraph #2, Sentences 6-7

The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute Tyranny over these States. To prove this, let Facts be submitted to a candid world.

Grievances #13 & 22

He [Britain's King George III] has combined with others [members of England's Parliament] to subject us to ... their Acts of pretended

Legislation:... For suspending our *own Legislatures*, and declaring themselves invested with power to legislate for us in all cases whatsoever.

King George was suspending the American colonials' legislatures and replacing them with those *of his own making*. In turn, immediately following the War for Independence, the colonials suspended King George's legislature and replaced it with legislatures *of their own making* as found in each of the thirteen original states' Constitutions. The same was repeated thirteen years later with the adoption of the federal Constitution²⁶⁷:

Article 1, Section 1: All legislative powers herein granted shall be vested in a congress of the United States, which shall consist of a Senate and House of Representatives.

The phrase "own Legislatures" in Grievance 22 should set off biblical alarms for the following reason:

For ... Yahweh is our lawgiver.... (Isaiah 33:22)

There is no biblical justification for men forming their own legislatures, thereby empowering finite men as lawmakers to create their own laws by which to govern themselves—whether it be King George, the 18th-century American colonials, the constitutional framers, or anyone else.

The framers' great aspiration is known as the Grand Experiment in *Self-Government*. It was, therefore, inescapable that they would create their *own laws* by which to govern themselves, rather than submitting to Yahweh's perfect law of liberty, as reflected in His commandments, statutes, and judgments.²⁶⁸

If ever there were a recipe for disaster, self-government is it. Self-government is what Adam and Eve attempted in the Garden. How well did that turn out for them? *How well has it turned out for America?*

Judgment by Spurious Laws

Yahweh is sovereign over all His creation, thus none of what was done in the 18th-century American colonies was without His overarching supervision. Self-appointed legislators and man-made legislation is but one of God's means for judging man for rejecting Him and His perfect law of liberty:

[T]he most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and *giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest* [lowliest, NASB] *of men.* (Daniel 4:17)

Because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers' idols. *Wherefore I gave them also statutes that were not good, and judgments whereby they should not live ...* that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I am Yahweh. (Ezekiel 20:24-26)

The Prophet Micah depicts the best of the lowliest of men as briars and the most upright among them as sharper than a thorn hedge (see Micah 7:4). It's what today under the Constitutional Republic is often described as the lesser of two evils. Sometimes it's the worst of two evils, and it's always the evil of two lessers. No wonder "no one's life, liberty, or property is safe while the legislature is in session."

This is invariably true unless, of course, we're talking about Yahweh's legislature, consisting of Him as exclusive lawgiver via His Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and judgments as the law of the land²⁶⁸:

Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as Yahweh my God commanded me.... Keep therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people. For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as Yahweh our God is in all things that we call upon him for? And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day? (Deuteronomy 4:5-8)

Do we then make void the law through faith [under the New Covenant]? God forbid: yea, we establish the law. (Romans 3:31)

Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good. (Romans 7:12)

Clashing Legislators

The Prophet Isaiah contrasts the caliber of leaders who serve God as Lawgiver with Micah's briars and thorns representing finite usurpers:

Seek Yahweh while he may be found, call upon him while He is near. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; and let him return unto Yahweh, and he will have mercy upon him ... for he will abundantly pardon.... For you shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace.... *Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the briar shall come up the myrtle tree....* (Isaiah 55:6-13)

The fir and myrtle trees are indicative of the civil leaders the Apostle Paul depicts in Romans 13:1-7²⁶⁹ as men of God who are a continual blessing to the righteous and a perpetual terror to the wicked, under which:

The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon. (Psalm 92:12)

Under man's surrogate governments, the best you get for rulers are "briars" and "thorns." Under a biblical government established on the perfect law of liberty,²⁷⁰ adjudicated by biblically qualified judges, we get "fir" and "myrtle trees" for civil leaders. However, for the "trees" to flourish, the "briars" and "thorns" must be eliminated:

Give the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.... He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass: as showers that water the earth. In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth. He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth. (Psalm 72:1, 6-8)

This Psalm depicts what everyone in his right mind desires for his nation, people, and posterity. Yahweh is always true to His word, thus when early 1600s America was governed by His law, these blessings were exactly what America experienced:

They [the 17th-century Puritans] exercised the rights of sovereignty; they named their magistrates, concluded peace or declared war, made police regulations, and enacted laws as if their allegiance was due only to God. Nothing can be more curious and, at the same time more instructive, *than*

the legislation of that period; it is there that the solution of the great social problem which the United States now presents to the world is to be found [in perfect fulfillment of Deuteronomy 4:5-8, demonstrating the continuing veracity of Yahweh's law and its accompanying blessings, per Deuteronomy 28:1-14].

Amongst these documents we shall notice, as especially characteristic, the code of laws promulgated by the little State of Connecticut in 1650. The legislators of [New Haven] Connecticut begin with the penal laws, and ... they borrow their provisions from the text of Holy Writ ... copied verbatim from the books of Exodus, Leviticus, and Deuteronomy....²⁷¹

America's former greatness (blessings from God) was the result of the early 17th-century colonial governments of, by, and for God, established upon His unchanging moral law, per Deuteronomy 28:1-14.

On the other hand, God curses nations that reject His sovereignty and replace His law and legislature with their own man-made surrogates, per Deuteronomy 28:15-68. America began to be cursed (only incrementally at first, thanks to God's long-suffering) when the 18th-century founders replaced the 17th-century biblical governments with their own humanistic government of, by, and for the people, based upon capricious man-made Enlightenment and Masonic traditions, including the Constitutional Republic's legislative branch.²⁷²

Without repentance for these sins of sedition against our God and Creator and America's complicity therein ever since, it was inevitable America would find herself teetering on the precipice of destruction. This is especially true when her preachers and pastors (those who are supposed to be America's watchmen on the wall, per Ezekiel 3:17-21) have been some of the greatest proponents of the framers' sedition as the law of the land.

Source of Morality

As the source of all true morality, Yahweh is likewise the source of all true law. His never-changing immutable morality (aka His righteousness) is codified and reflected in His triune law of liberty:

Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a

garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished. Harken unto me, *ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law*. ...my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation. (Isaiah 51:6-8)

Because Yahweh's righteousness can never be abolished, neither can His moral law that conveys His righteousness to us. To change His law is to change Yahweh's moral nature, and to change His moral nature is (in theory) to eliminate God Himself.

Source of Law

Because legislation enacts morality (or immorality as the case may be), morality and legislation are indivisible. Because Yahweh holds the exclusive authority for determining what constitutes good and evil, He likewise holds the monopoly on legislation.

Anything else is merely man making legal what God has determined as unlawful (e.g., government-financed in utero infanticide, sodomite "marriages," and religious pluralism) and making illegal what God has determined or dictated as lawful (e.g., mandatory biblical qualifications for civil leaders). For any man (e.g., King George) or group of men (e.g., the constitutional framers) to form their own legislatures and to legislate a law code different from Yahweh's is tantamount to calling good evil and evil good, per Isaiah 5:20. In turn, it makes a mockery of God and His law and, in so doing, repeats the same sin responsible for casting Adam and Eve out of the Garden.

Usurped Divinity

Calling good evil and evil good—as the Constitution repeatedly does,²⁷³ not to mention its biblically criminal legislature ever since—is a claim to divinity. One of the attributes of God is His exclusive authority to define good and evil. Because there is only one true God (Deuteronomy 6:4, 1 Corinthians 8:4-6, etc.) and Lawgiver (Isaiah 33:22, James 4:12), there is likewise only one standard for what constitutes good and evil. Anyone who attempts to alter His determinations for good and evil is usurping His place as God:

[T]he other gods about whom we must be concerned are, as they ever have been, to be found in the seats of temporal, or human, government.²⁷⁴

This is what Christ, in Matthew 23:2, depicted as fraudulently sitting “in Moses’ seat.” This is precisely what King George, the American colonials, and the constitutional framers were all guilty of when they created their own legislatures.

Last Five Grievances

The last five grievances essentially address different aspects of the same thing:

Grievances #23

He [King George] has abdicated Government here, by declaring us out of his Protection and waging War against us.

Grievances #24

He has plundered our seas, ravaged our Coasts, burnt our towns, and destroyed the lives of our people.

Grievances #25

He is at this time transporting large Armies of foreign Mercenaries to compleat the works of death, desolation and tyranny, already begun with circumstances of Cruelty & perfidy scarcely paralleled in the most barbarous ages, and totally unworthy the Head of a civilized nation.

Grievances #26

He has constrained our fellow Citizens taken Captive on the high Seas to bear Arms against their Country, to become the executioners of their friends and Brethren, or to fall themselves by their Hands.

Grievances #27

He has excited domestic insurrections amongst us, and has endeavored to bring on the inhabitants of our frontiers, the merciless Indian Savages, whose known rule of warfare, is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes and conditions.

Ungodly Acts of Warfare

All of this sounds terrible! But has the United States of America fared any better? Not to sound trite, but this is the way of nations that have rejected the Bible’s perfect law of

liberty as the foundational standard for society. Case in point: The Constitutional Republic's imperialistic empire and its military industrial complex that has disregarded the biblical laws of warfare as, for example, found in Deuteronomy 20.

No one will argue that the power to declare war is a very serious responsibility. So why were the constitutional framers so vague in defining the parameters of war and the conditions under which it could be declared? Article 1, Section 8, Clause 11²⁷⁵ is the only place of "substantive significance" where warfare is mentioned in the Constitution:

Article 1, Section 8, Clause 11: [Congress shall have the power] To declare war, grant letters of marque and reprisal, and make rules concerning captures on land and water.

Read that again. The only foundational difference from what King George was doing is the number of men empowered to do so.

For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water. (Jeremiah 2:13)

Source Notes

265. *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html

See also audio series "Bible Law vs. Constitutionalism," beginning at bibleversusconstitution.org/tapelist.html#T1203.

266. Chapter 9 "Article 6: The Supreme Law of the Land" of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt9.html

267. Chapter 4 "Article 1: Legislative Usurpation" of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt4.html

268. For how the Bible's immutable/unchanging moral law applies today and should be implemented as the law of the land, see *Law and Kingdom: Their Relevance Under the New Covenant*, [bibleversusconstitution.org/law-kingdom Frame.html](http://bibleversusconstitution.org/law-kingdomFrame.html).

Also *A Biblical Constitution: A Scriptural Replacement for Secular Government* at bibleversusconstitution.org/biblicalConstitution.html.

Also ten books on each of the Ten Commandments and their respective statutes and judgments, beginning with *Thou shalt have no other gods before me* at bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/first-commandment.html.

269. *The Romans 13 Template for Biblical Dominion: Ten Reasons Why Romans 13 is Not About Secular Government*, bibleversusconstitution.org/Romans13/Romans13-contents.html

270. *A Biblical Constitution: A Scriptural Replacement for Secular Government*, bibleversusconstitution.org/biblicalConstitution.html

271. Alexis de Tocqueville, *Democracy in America*, 2 vols. (New York: NY: The Colonial Press, 1899) vol. 1, pp. 36-37

272. Chapter 4 "Article 1: Legislative Usurpation" of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt4.html

273. *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html

274. T. Robert Ingram, *The World Under God's Law* (Houston, TX: St. Thomas Press, 1981) p. 33

275. Chapter 4 "Article 1: Legislative Usurpation" of *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/biblelaw-constitutionalism-pt4.html

Conclusion

The law of Yahweh is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of Yahweh is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of Yahweh are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of Yahweh is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of Yahweh is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of Yahweh are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward. (Psalm 19:7-11)

Our Time to Do It Righteous

What's especially grievous about the Declaration of Independence and the United States Constitution²⁷⁶ is that as bad as it was for the 18th-century American colonials under King George's reign of terror, the colonials' sins were just as grievous, perhaps worse, at least in the sight of God. The colonials had the opportunity in their day to do it right, *that is, righteous*. They instead chose a Declaration of Independence erected upon capricious man-made traditions rather than a Declaration of Liberty established upon Yahweh's perfect law of liberty. In turn, as with Great Britain's government, their Constitutional Republic has failed miserably. Their Grand Experiment has been a Grand Failure.

The Constitutional Republic is presently tearing itself apart before our very eyes as part of Yahweh's judgment upon a wicked nation. *It's now our time to do it right!*

Unless we want to see America and our posterity go through all of this all over again, it's imperative we do everything in our power to ready our posterity with the tools to erect local kingdom ecclesias²⁷⁷ on what will someday be the inevitable ruins of the Constitutional Republic:

And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it. (Matthew 7:26-27)

[E]very kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand. (Matthew 12:25)

Otherwise America needs to get ready for one more trip around Mt. Washington, similar to ancient Israel's repeated trips around Mt. Sinai during her forty-year wilderness wanderings.

Yahweh's Glorious Calling

As New Covenant Christians, we have been commissioned in Romans 13:1-7²⁸ and related passages to dominionize government and society on behalf of our King. May Yahweh grant us the eyes to see and the fidelity to apply ourselves to the glorious work before us:

Let the work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.
(Psalm 90:16)

But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your toil is not in vain in the Lord. (1 Corinthians 15:57-58)

For the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but divinely powerful for the destruction of fortresses. We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the knowledge of God, and we are taking every thought captive to the obedience of Christ, and we are ready to punish all disobedience, whenever your obedience is complete. (2 Corinthians 10:4-6, NASB)

And do not participate in the unfruitful deeds of darkness, but instead even expose them... But all things become visible when they are exposed by the light, for everything that becomes visible is light. For this reason it says, "Awake, sleeper, And arise from the dead, And Christ will shine on you." Therefore be careful how you walk, not as unwise men, but as wise, making the most of your time, because the days are evil. So then do not be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is. (Ephesians 5:11, 13-17, NASB)

Source Notes

276. *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*, in which every Article and Amendment is examined by the Bible, bibleversusconstitution.org/BlvcOnline/blvc-index.html

277. *Ecclesia vs. Church: Why Understanding the Difference is Critical to Our Future*, bibleversusconstitution.org/onlineBooks/ecclesia.html

278. *The Romans 13 Template for Biblical Dominion: Ten Reasons Why Romans 13 is Not About Secular Government*, bibleversusconstitution.org/Romans13/Romans13-contents.html

Bibliography

- Adams, John. *The Works of John Adams*, 10 vols. Boston, MA: Little, Brown, and Company, 1865
- Adams, John Quincy. Quoted in William H. Seward, *Life and Public Services of John Quincy Adams*. New York, NY: C.M. Saxton, Barker & Co., 1860
- Anderson, Douglas S. *Contending for the Constitution: Recalling the Christian Influence on the Writing of the Constitution and the Biblical Basis of American Law and Liberty*. Charlottesville, VA: Providence Foundation, 2005
- Barton, David. *Original Intent: The Courts, the Constitution, & Religion*. Aledo, TX: Wallbuilder Press, 2005
- Bigham, Clive. *The Prime Ministers of Britain, 1721-1921*. Whitefish, MT: Kessinger Publishing, 1924
- Beliles, Mark A. *Contending for the Constitution: Recalling the Christian Influence on the Writing of the Constitution and the Biblical Basis of American Law and Liberty*. Charlottesville, VA: Providence Foundation, 2005
- Bruggeman, James. Epilogue to *Christian Duty Under Corrupt Government: A Revolutionary Commentary of Romans 13:1-7*, by Ted R. Weiland. Scottsbluff, NE: Bible Law vs. The United States Constitution, 2006, 2nd ed.
- de Tocqueville, Alexis. *Democracy in America*, 2 vols. New York: NY: The Colonial Press, 1899
- Encyclopedia Britannica*, www.britannica.com/topic/Ecclesia-ancient-Greek-assembly
- Frazer, Gregg L. *The Religious Beliefs of America's Founders: Reason, Revelation, and Revolution*. Lawrence, KS: University Press of Kansas, 2012
- The Free Dictionary*, <https://www.thefreedictionary.com/ecclesia>
- Galloway, Charles B. *Christianity and the American Commonwealth*. Powder Springs, GA: American Vision, 2005
- Gerry, Elbridge. Spoken during the House of Representatives' debate regarding the Second Amendment, *Annals of Congress*, August 17, 1789
- Gibbs, Jr., David. *Understanding the Constitution: Ten Things Every Christian Should Know About the Supreme Law of the Land*. Seminole, FL: Christian Law Association, 2006

- Gibbs III, David. *Understanding the Constitution: Ten Things Every Christian Should Know About the Supreme Law of the Land*. Seminole, FL: Christian Law Association, 2006
- Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von. Otto Wenckstern, trans., *Goethe's Opinions on the World, Mankind, Literature, Science and Art*. London, UK: John W. Parker and Son, 1853
- Hamilton, Alexander. *The Federalist*, No. 22. New York, NY: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1888
- Henry, Patrick. "Speeches of Patrick Henry (June 5 and 7, 1788)," *The Anti-Federalist Papers and the Constitutional Convention Debates*. New York, NY: Penguin Books, 2003, 2nd ed.
- Ingram, T. Robert. *The World Under God's Law*. Houston, TX: St. Thomas Press, 1981
- James, King. Instructions to the Translators. <http://thekingsbible.com/Library/InstructionsToTranslators>
- Jefferson, Thomas. Letter to John Adams, 24 January 1814, *The Adams-Jefferson Letters: The Complete Correspondence Between Thomas Jefferson and Abigail and John Adams*. Williamsburg, VA: Institute of Early American History and Culture, 1988
- Keller, Helen. "Letter to Mrs. Grindon, January 12, 1911, published in the *Manchester Advertiser*, March 3, 1911." *To Love This Life: Quotations by Helen Keller*. New York, NY: AFB Press, 2000
- Kramnick, Isaac. *The Godless Constitution: A Moral Defense of the Secular State*. New York, NY: W.W. Norton & Company, 1966
- Madison, James. *The Federalist*, No. 46. New York, NY: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1888
Marbury v Madison. 5 US (2 Cranch) 137, 164, 176. 1803
- Markham, Stephen J. "The Coming Constitutional Debate," *Imprimis*. Hillsdale, MI: Hillsdale College. 2010
- Martin, Luther. *The Debates in the Several State Conventions, on the Adoption of the Federal Constitution*, 4 vols. Washington, DC: Jonathan Elliott, 1836
- Milton, John. Quoted in Charles B. Galloway, *Christianity and the American Commonwealth*. Powder Springs, GA: American Vision, 2005

- Monroe, James. "Views of the President of the United States on the Subject of Internal Improvements," 4 May 1822. <http://press-pubs.uchicago.edu/founders/documents/preambles20.html>
- Moore, R. Laurence. *The Godless Constitution: A Moral Defense of the Secular State*. New York, NY: W.W. Norton & Company, 1966
- Morris, Benjamin F. *The Christian Life and Character of the Civil Institutions of the United States*. Powder Springs, GA: American Vision, Inc., 2009. Originally published 1864
- North, Gary. *Conspiracy in Philadelphia: The Broken Covenant of the U.S. Constitution*. Draper, VA: Nicene Council.com, 2004
- Pfeffer, Leo. "Shaping Our Legal History: Jews, Jewry and the American Constitution," *Jewish Digest*, condensed from American Jewish Archives Pamphlet Series. Cincinnati, OH: American Jewish Archives, June 1983
- Pinto, Christian J. *The Church in Secret Societies, Twenty Experts Advise You on How to Overcome the Most Frightening Issues You WILL Face This Century*. Crane, MO: Defender: A Division of Anomalos Publishing House, 2009
- Pitt, Sir William. Quoted in Clive Bigham, *The Prime Ministers of Britain, 1721-1921*. Whitefish, MT: Kessinger Publishing, 1924
- Platt, Suzy, ed. *Respectfully Quoted: A Dictionary of Quotations*. New York: NY: Barnes & Noble, 1992
- Random House Webster's College Dictionary*. Random House, New York, N.Y, 2000
- Roe v Wade*, 410 U.S. 113. Quoted in "Ninth Amendment to the United States Constitution," http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ninth_Amendment_to_the_United_States_Constitution
- Rumburg, Dr. H. Rondel. Foreword to Dr. Robert L. Dabney, *Anti-Biblical Theories of Rights* (21 February 1998), which first appeared in the *Presbyterian Quarterly*, July 1888. Hueytown, AL: Society for Biblical and Southern Studies, 1998
- Rush, Benjamin. "An Enquiry into the Effects of Public Punishments Upon Criminals, and Upon Society," read in the Society for Promoting Political Inquiries, convened at the house of His Excellency, Benjamin Franklin, Esquire, in Philadelphia, March 9, 1787. <https://quod.lib.umich.edu/e/evans/N16141.0001.001?rgn=main;view=fulltext>

- Rushdoony, Rousas John. *The Institutes of Biblical Law*. The Presbyterian and Reformed Publishing Company, 1973
- Seward, William H. *Life and Public Services of John Quincy Adams*. New York, NY: C.M. Saxton, Barker & Co., 1860
- Shaw, George Bernard. *Maxims for Revolutionists*. 1903. <https://www.panarchy.org/shaw/maxims.1903.html>
- Singer, C. Gregg. *A Theological Interpretation of American History*. Phillipsburg, NJ: Presbyterian and Reformed Publishing Co., 1964
- Spooner, Lysander, No Treason, No. VI, *The Constitution of No Authority*, <http://praxeology.net/LS-NT-6.htm#>
- Strong, James. "Dictionary of the Greek Testament," *The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible*. Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1990
- Tucker, Gideon J. *New York Surrogate Reports*. New York, NY: New York Surrogate, 1866
- Washington, George. Worthington Chauncey Ford, ed. *The Writings of George Washington*, 14 vols. New York; NY: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1892
- Webster, Noah. *American Dictionary of the English Language*. 1828. Reprinted: San Francisco, CA: The Foundation for American Christian Education, 1967
- Weiland, Ted. *Bible Law vs. the United States Constitution: The Christian Perspective*. 2012. Scottsbluff, NE: Mission to Israel Ministries.
- Woods, Dennis Oliver. *A Handbook of Biblical Law*. Prepublication, 2010

About the Author

Ted R. Weiland pastors Christian Covenant Fellowship in Scottsbluff, Nebraska, and is the evangelistic head of Bible Law vs. United States Constitution and Mission to Israel Ministries.

In addition to presiding over an international audio ministry, he lectures throughout the United States, has appeared on television and radio, and has authored thirty books and hundreds of articles.

For speaking engagements and interviews, he may be contacted at tweiland@vistabeam.com.